THE

PAST AND PRESENT

OF

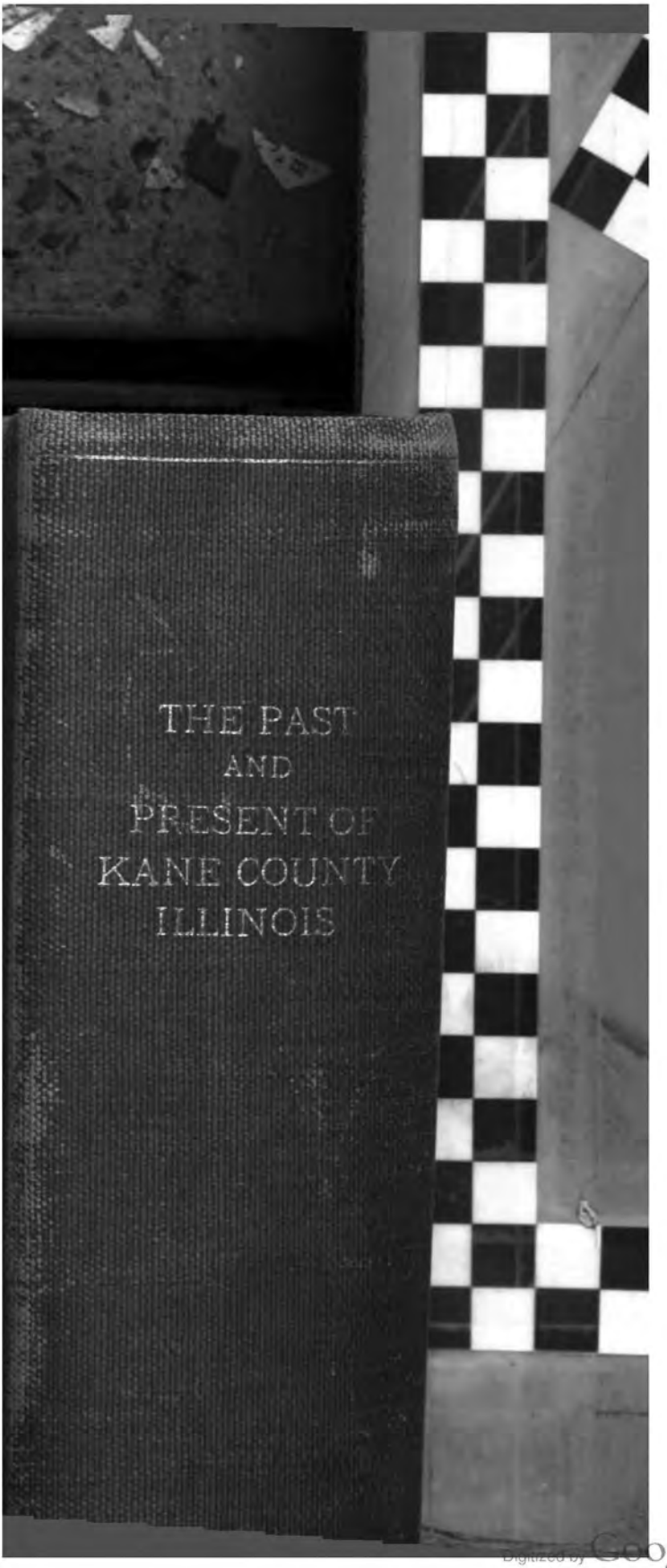
KANE COUNTY, ILLINOIS,

CONTAINING

A HISTORY OF THE COUNTY—ITS CITIES, TOWNS, &C., A DIRECTORY OF ITS CITIZENS, WAR RECORD OF ITS VOLUNTEERS IN THE LATE REBELLION, PORTRAITS OF EARLY SETTLERS AND PROMINENT MEN, GENERAL AND LOCAL STATISTICS, MAP OF KANE COUNTY, HISTORY OF ILLINOIS, ILLUSTRATED, HISTORY OF THE NORTHWEST, ILLUSTRATED, CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES, MISCELLANEOUS MATTERS, ETC., ETC.

ILLUSTRATED.

CHICAGO:
WM. LE BARON, JR., & CO., 186 DEARBORN STREET.
1878.



THE

PAST AND PRESENT

OF

KANE COUNTY, ILLINOIS,

CONTAINING

A HISTORY OF THE COUNTY—ITS CITIES, TOWNS, &C., A DIRECTORY OF ITS CITIZENS, WAR RECORD OF ITS VOLUNTEERS IN THE LATE REBELLION, PORTRAITS OF EARLY SETTLERS AND PROMINENT MEN, GENERAL AND LOCAL STATISTICS, MAP OF KANE COUNTY, HISTORY OF ILLINOIS, ILLUSTRATED, HISTORY OF THE NORTHWEST, ILLUSTRATED, CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES, MISCELLANEOUS MATTERS, ETC., ETC.

ILLUSTRATED.

CHICAGO:

Culver, Page, Hoyne & Co.
PRINTERS
118 & 120 MONROE ST.
CHICAGO

Pur.

PREFACE.

In presenting our Past and Present of Kane County in historical form, we deem a few prefatory words necessary. We have spared neither pains nor expense to fulfill our engagement with our patrons and make the work as complete as possible. We have acted upon the principle that justice to those who have subscribed, be they few or many, requires that the work should be as well done as if it was patronized by every citizen in the county. We do not claim that our work is entirely free from errors; such a result could not be attained by the utmost care and foresight of ordinary mortals. Almost the entire matter contained in the first fifty pages of the County History was obtained from Henry B. Peirce, and the remainder was compiled by our historians, Arthur Merrill and W. H. Perrin. Some of the Township Histories are indeed longer than others, as the townships are older, containing larger cities and towns, and have been the scenes of more important and interesting events. While fully recognizing this important difference, the historians have sought to write up each township with equal fidelity to the facts and information within their reach. We take this occasion to present our thanks to all our numerous subscribers for their patronage and encouragement in the publication of the work. In this confident belief, we submit it to the enlightened judgment of those for whose benefit it has been prepared, believing that it will be received as a most valuable and complete work.

THE PUBLISHERS.

CONTENTS.

HISTORICAL.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

KANE COUNTY HISTORY.

LITHOGRAPHIC PORTRAITS.

KANE COUNTY WAR RECORD.

TOWNSHIP DIRECTORY.

ABSTRACT OF ILLINOIS STATE LAWS.

MISCELLANEOUS.

HISTORY OF KANE COUNTY.

KANE COUNTY occupies a territory of 540 square miles, extending from McHenry on the north to Kendall on the south, and bounded on the east by Cook and DuPage Counties and on the west by DeKalb. It originally comprised thirty-six townships, eighteen of which are now embraced in DeKalb and three in Kendall, while one of the others has been divided since the township organization, leaving sixteen within its present area. It contains nineteen cities, villages and hamlets, many of the most extensive manufactories in the State, about 105 miles of railroad in successful operation, and has few equals among the counties of the entire country in the variety and extent of its resources. Its chief source of wealth, however, is its rich prairie soil, drained by the beautiful Fox River, which traverses its eastern range of townships from north to south, and by several smaller streams and tributaries, the most important of which are Big Rock, Blackberry, Mill, Ferson's, Tyler's and Kishwaukee Creeks. Something less than one-fourth of its area is covered with woodland; and its timber, when the country was new, was of a superior quality, including black walnut, hickory and the many varieties of oak, which are still common in its groves. Its geological deposits which appear to the view are limestone. All exposures of rock are, with one slight exception, along the banks of the river. At any point along the valley, a removal of a few feet of soil discloses this rock, which, at Batavia and vicinity, appears as an excellent building stone. Flag-stone, of any required surface or thickness, may there be obtained, which is usually of a buff or reddish yellow hue. An artesian well, bored at the C., B. & Q. car shops, in Aurora, disclosed, first, 30 feet of alluvial deposit, followed successively by 108 feet belonging to the Niagara limestone group, 165 feet to the Cincinnati group, 232 feet to the Galena and Trenton deposits, and, finally, by 158 feet of the buff and reddish-yellow sandstone. But few fossils have ever been unearthed in the county, and of these few the remains of a mastodon, found near Aurora and now preserved in Jennings Seminary, are the most important. Further notice of them will be made in the chapter upon Aurora Townsnip. Peat is extensively ranged over portions of the surface of the northern townships, especially in Rutland and Hampshire, and in many sections a

fine quality of brick-clay is obtained, from which brick very similar to the celebrated Milwaukee brick is manufactured. Water is found in nearly every part of the county by sinking wells from ten to fifteen feet below the surface.

As will be inferred from the above statement, the general nature of the surface is level or but slightly rolling, there being but few hills worthy of the name in the entire county. In summer, the traveler, standing upon the slight elevations along the river bank, may behold for miles the rolling table lands stretching far away toward the rising or setting sun, like cultivated gardens, broken only by the occasional groves, the frequent farm houses, with their clustering barns, the tall poplars around them or the well-built fences and green hedges.

Having thus briefly noticed the boundaries, the topography and the geological features of the country, we hasten to detail, at greater length, its

SETTLEMENT.

There is probably no county in Illinois that has accumulated its population from such various sources as has Kane County. From first to last there have been no less than ten distinct and separate nationalities which have furnished, not individuals only, but colonies, who have made their settlements in the borders of the staunch old county; representatives of whom, in greater or less number, are among the residents to-day.

Beginning with the Hoosiers, who came into the county as early as 1833, following closely upon the rear guard of Scott's army upon the settlement of the Sauk, or, as it is commonly known, the Blackhawk war, we find settlements successively of Yankees, from Massachusetts and New York; Scotch, Irish, Pennsylvania Dutch, Welsh, French, Scandinavians, Germans, and, lastly, the war gave us, as one of its legacies, Sambo. Gen. Scott pushed the Indians back with his little army, which cut its way through the Little Woods, fording the river at the big bend near what is now known as Silver Glen, and left its trail broad and deep across the prairie through the townships of Elgin, Plato and Burlington.

Not only did the artillery and supply trains leave a broad track in their wake, but Death also traveled with the column, and, under the dread name of cholera, took captive many prisoners who have never yet been mustered for exchange, but whose bones have mouldered away on rounded slopes in Plato, where the mounds may be seen and noted to-day. As Scott solved the Indian question in Illinois, people from Virginia, Kentucky, Southern Indiana and Illinois, all called by the general name of "Hoosiers," came into the county, in big canvas-covered wagons drawn by four or five yoke of oxen, and called "prairie schooners." They located on the southern side of groves and in sunny exposures beside streams and springs, and fenced only as much land as would suffice for a little corn, and gave themselves up generally to the pleasures of the chase, game being abundant. They were hardy people, fond of pioneer life, regardless of the forms and ceremonial restraints of advanced civilization,

but noted for their neighborly kindness and hospitality. They lived a careless, easy life, and on the irruption of the Yankees, as a general thing, went again to the border, at that time in Iowa. They were generally inclined to Methodism in their religious views, and took naturally to it when Bishop Asbury's itinerating preachers came to the front.

The Alexanders came to Geneva from Southern Illinois, about 1835, and John Tucker, a fine courtly gentlemen from Virginia, came about 1836–7, and with his sons, Charles and John R., and several daughters, settled in Campton, on what is still held as the Tucker homestead. Some of the daughters married into the Corron families, thus connecting two of the oldest families in the county. Richard J. Hamilton, Col. Strode and Buckner J. Morris, largely interested at that time in Kane County, also came from Kentucky, but located in Chicago. Bird built a log house on his claim near the ravine, just north of A. M. Herrington's farm house, in Geneva. Haight built his house near the large spring just opposite the old Webster House that was in Geneva. Crow built on the east side of the river. Newton Shelby took up the site of East St. Charles, and sold all of the claim north of the main street to Calvin Ward, in 1835, for $75. J. M. Laughlin made his claim at Round Grove, east of St. Charles, and subsequently purchased it of the Government. He married into the family of Gartons, who lived near him. John Hammers took up the old Western Enterprise Claim, just east of St. Charles Village, and subsequently sold out and moved to Hoosier Grove, northeast of Elgin, where, with Abe Leatherman, he soon gathered about them a fine sturdy lot of brother Hoosiers, many of whom are still living in the western part of Cook County, and make Elgin their market. Wm. Franklin located the claim now known as the Gray farm, near Laughlin's, and the Stewarts located on the Dutton farm. At Dundee, around its sheltering mounds so picturesque and beautiful, and beside its clear, unfailing springs, Rice and Dewees squatted and built the Spring Mills, supplied with power by the springs which flow from the mounds, which subsequently have proven to be valuable sources of wealth in material for the justly celebrated white brick of Dundee. They also built the usual accompaniment, in those days, of a grist-mill, a distillery to provide a market for the corn raised in the county, on the principal that as corn in the raw was unpalatable, yet if it was worked up into whisky, a little of it could be worried down.

Wm. Welch also came, an old veteran, whose history reaches back into the bloody days of Boone, in Kentucky, and who was one of Boone's companions in many a weary hunt and dangerous campaign. In 1812, Mr. Welch took a supply train from Blue Lick, Ky., through the unbroken wilderness in Ohio, Pennyslvania and New York, to the army at Sackett's Harbor on Lake Ontario. It was a thrilling story to hear "Uncle Billy" relate this episode in his life. Benj. Marks, a relative of the Welches, entered large tracts of land in the townships of Elgin and St. Charles at the land sale, the patents for which from the

Government, signed by John Tyler, President, are on record in our Recorder's office. The Oatmans came early and staid late, Jesse Oatman being still an honored resident of the town of Dundee. The Ashbaughs, a large family of large boned, muscular men and women, came and settled down in the northwestern part of the town, and Andrew, one of the sons, still resides on the old homestead. The Ashbaughs had a huge Hoosier breaking plow, with which, and a team of eight yoke of oxen, they broke up prairie in nearly every town in the northern part of the county. The Ashbaughs and their breaking team were an institution in the early history of the county, and no record of those times would be complete without honorable mention of their doings.

Strode, a brother of the Colonel, settled just north of the town line, where he took up a large tract of land and subsequently bought it of the Government, and which he held until within a short time ago. John R. Tucker bought a large tract of land in the northern part of Campton, and added farm to farm until, at his death, his heirs divided up among themselves as noble a patrimony as has fallen to any children in the county. On the old Tucker homestead can be viewed one of the rarest landscapes in this region.

Just south of the house, as the road rises to the summit toward St. Charles, the beholder stands in the center of a magnificent sweep of prairie and timber. To the west and southwest stretches a natural basin of prairie, the horizon of which is bounded by the wooded slopes in the southern part of the town. To the northwest lie the fertile lands of Burlington, and north and northeast he looks out over the splendid farms of Plato and Elgin with the city's spires in the distance. Eastward are the woods on the river, and the slopes beyond in Du Page County. Southeast, St. Charles nestles on the banks of the Fox, and the Court House—the judgment seat to many a willing and unwilling litigant—shows its white walls, distance lending its enchantments in concealing the ugly iron spots in its surface which so vex the eye on nearer inspection. Southward, the view is closed in by the grove of noble old oaks, a portion of the original forest which has been left standing, thanks to the discovery of coal and its general use for fuel.

There is another fine view on the old Oatman homestead, north of the present village of Dundee. The house, a roomy and capacious one, is built at the foot of a finely wooded bluff nearly a mile from the river, and in front of it, and reaching to the river, is a magnificent field of bottom land, as level as a house floor, which takes a circular sweep southward until it is shut in by the bluff, which, at the distance of nearly a mile, comes down to the river, from which it rises abruptly from that point to the village two miles below.

These old Hoosier families did not all "go West," however, on the advent of the Eastern men, but intermarried with the new comers, and raised up children, who have become and are a pride to their families and an honor to our county. Many of our most worthy and honored citizens to-day are representatives of those old families. Among them are Jesse Oatman, Thomas R.

Welch and Andrew Ashbaugh, of Dundee; George Hammers, whose daughter is the estimable wife of D. F. Barclay; Leatherman and M. J. Amick, of Elgin; the Corrons, Robert, Joseph P. and Wesley, of Clintonville and Campton; J. M. Laughlin, of Round Grove; Julius Alexander, of Geneva, beside many others, descendants of the first white men who came to the county to stay and make for themselves a local habitation and a name within its borders.

The first ripple of the incoming tide of Eastern immigration from New York and New England showed itself in 1834 in Kane County, while Waubansie, the war chief of the Pottowattomies, and his people yet held possession of the country. In 1835, Capt. C. B. Dodson removed the old chief and his tribe to Council Bluffs and Kansas, and the beautiful ridge on the west bank of the Fox, just north of Aurora, in which the tribe had buried its dead for many suns, was claimed by McNamara and others; and soon the bones of the once powerful tribe were exposed by the plowshare, and the implements of the chase placed beside the dead warriors gathered as relics or cast aside as rubbish. Waubansie was the friend of the whites, and strongly resisted his removal from the scenes of his youthful exploits and the acts of bravery of his later years; but the decree was inexorable; the white man wanted his land, and the old warrior turned from his home much in the same humor his pale-face brother would if a stronger power than he could say, "My people want this country, therefore you will move on."

New England and New York gave Kane County a class of men who established its reputation for good order on a firm basis, organized its legal existence, began its system of manufactures which have been so wonderfully developed, laid the foundation of its excellent schools, built its early churches and gave it its splendid farms, the real source of all its wealth. Other good men and true have come in from other parts and nobly helped in the splendid achievements of success and fame, who will be named under the heads of other colonizations. Massachusetts sent of her sons from 1835 to 1840, as follows: The "Hub" gave us Charles Patten, of the "old corner," C. A. Buckingham, the different Clark families, Scott and his son Charles, Samuel N. and the family of Marshall Clark, Peter Sears, Cleveland, Whiting and Haskins at Geneva; Major Osborn at Batavia, and Hunt and the Brookses at St. Charles. The Wards and Durants came from the Connecticut Valley and settled in St. Charles; the Bunkers of Geneva and Kaneville were New Bedford men, while the Berkshire hills, gorgeous in their glories of crimson and gold, gave up the Kingsleys, Wilmarths, Hoxies, Masons, McClouds, Brownings, Slades, Parkers and Wells, at Dundee and vicinity, and the Judds at Sugar Grove. The Aments, Alexis Hall, the Longs, the Severances of Big Rock, who settled in what was called the "Colony" in that township, W. B. Plato at Aurora, and the Danfords—five brothers—Eben, the inventor of the double motioned sickles for mowing machines and the super-heating steam generator, at Geneva, all came from the old Bay State. Dr. Le Baron, our late worthy and competent State Entomologist, came from classic Andover.

From Vermont, whose chief products, say the old geographers, are men and good horses, came the Bradleys, Corless, Austins, Ordways, Hewitts, Shermans, Wanzers, Lobdells and Dr. Goodwin, of Dundee; the Ransteads, Buzzells, Calvin Pratt, Dr. Tyler and the Abbotts, of Elgin; Starks and Rich, of Rutland; the Allens, of Hampshire; the Fersons, father and six boys, S. S. Jones, Minard, the Wheelers, three brothers, Dick, Adam and Dr. Charles, of St. Charles; the Conants, Kelseys and Lillies, of Geneva; D. W. Annis, the Merrills, the Youngs, the Whites and Wheelers, of Blackberry, and the McDoles, Paulls, Thompsons, Seaveys and P. Y. Bliss, the old veteran, of Sugar Grove. Col. Lyon came from Vermont, and so did Harry Boardman, whose father settled the estate of the hero of Ticonderoga, as the administrator of the rough old patriot. They both settled at Batavia. Ralph C. Horr, the first Justice of the Peace in Aurora, and Rob Mathews came from the same Green Mountain State, and the Angells, who live north of Aurora.

The New Hampshire men were, among others, Dr. Hale, of Dundee; the Merrills, Asa, Barzillai and Gil., all of whom have gone to the "undiscovered country;" the Manns, of whom Adin and William R. only now remain; the Welds, who have three doctors left, and the whole tribe of Kimballs, whose sons and daughters in and about Elgin are legion. J. P. Bartlett, of Campton, Ephraim and Otho Perkins and the Dearborns, at St. Charles, and the Pingrees, of Rutland, are also to be counted in the list of the Granite State. Maine gave some Pennys, and St. Charles got them all. The Carrs settled at Nelson's Grove.

The Nutmeg State, notwithstanding her "blue laws," sent us some splendid material for government work, among whom we find Charles Hoyt, Seth Stowell, R. W. Lee and W. G. Hubbard. The first two were prominent citizens of Aurora and Plato, and the latter are still so numbered among the solid men of Kaneville and Elgin.

Little Rhody remembered and gave from her "ten-acre lot," among others, the Carpenters, of Carpenterville, and Charles McNamara, who appropriated Waubansie's cemetery and a large tract beside to his own use, but according to law, nevertheless.

The Empire State sent out an army, first and last, who not only viewed the land, but entered in and took possession thereof and sent back for new recruits to fill up the vacant and waste places. The Genesee Valley, where the finest cultivated farms in the Union are to be seen, is represented by the Roots, Wilsons, Churchills, Smiths, Waldrons, Kemps, Grimes and Lords, who settled in Batavia, Kaneville and Elgin in 1835–9. Oneida County gave her quota, and among them we find the Giffords, Hezekiah, James T. and Abel; the Hatchs and the Raymonds, Augustine and George B., of Elgin; and Isaac Marlett, of Aurora. About Schenectady and Albany once lived the Wilcoxes, Mallorys, Kelly, Mansfield, the Pecks, the Lawrences, the Jenneys, Herricks, Barritts and John Hill, but they all turned their faces westward, and lo! are

their names not written in the records of the towns of Elgin, Dundee and Rutland?

From the grassy meadows of Orange County, which boasts its high-priced butter, came good old Father Brewster and took up the magnificent farm that lies in four townships and two counties, DuPage and Kane. P. R. Wright came from the Genesee country, and the great metropolis sent us William V. Plum, of Aurora. The Bairds, Howards, Irwins, Conklins, Ingersols and Browns, of St. Charles, and the Padlefords and Andersons, of Elgin, came from Buffalo, and the Truesdalls, Shermans, French, Prudens, Hindsdells, Campbells and Augustus Adams, of Elgin, and the Dunhams and Mark Fletcher, of St. Charles, and G. W. Gorton, of Aurora, had their homes in Central New York. The McCartys, Joseph, Samuel and David, came from Elmira in 1834, and laid the foundation for the leading city in numbers and political influence of the county—Aurora. The Quakers of Madison County were moved by the spirit of emigration, and per consequence we find the Teffts, Mitchells, Gilberts and Knoxs pitching their tents in Elgin and vicinity, but, unlike the Arabs, have not "folded them and silently stolen away." Dan Smith, of Dundee, came from near Ogdensburg, and old Gen. McClure from the lake region, and T. H. Thompson from Tompkins County. Washington County was represented by the Van Nortwicks, Barker and House at Batavia, and Chemung County by E. D. Terry, Wyatt Carr, Charles Bates and Burr Winton at Aurora. N. B. Spaulding, formerly Sheriff of the county, and O. D. Day, of Aurora, came from Otsego. The Stolps, of Aurora, came from Syracuse, and George R. Makepiece from Utica. Edwards, Bosworth and Hunt, of Dundee; Allen P. Hubbard, the first Clerk of the Circuit Court; James Risk, once Sheriff; R. C. Mix, W. H. Hawkins, John Scott, the Gibsons, Sawyer, Anson Pease, Esquire Rawson and Platt, of Blackberry, were all Knickerbockers. From Plattsburg, of glorious memory, came America Gates, who had three brothers, the quartette bearing the name of the four continents. Europe, Asia, Africa and America, and the Wilders. Old Cortland gave the Allens and Z. Squires, of Aurora. There are others, no doubt, who came from these two great sections of the country, whose names have been omitted; but we cannot name all of the good men who have helped to give Kane County her proud position in the Empire State of the West, for she counts such men by the hundreds among her citizens.

C. B. Dodson and the Herringtons, James and Crawford, came from the Keystone State, and so did David Dunham. The Lakes, Theodore, who died January 12, 1876, and Zaphna, who made the town of West Aurora a beginning, were Buckeyes from Ohio.

New Jersey, which, in the early days of which we write, was not the State of Camden and Amboy, sent Henry Warne, who with his three stalwart boys, John, Elisha and Gid, made his claim good to many broad acres in Campton and Blackberry, and Wm. Lance, the centenarian, made his home in the latter town in May, 1834, and lived on the old homestead till he fell asleep, with

a record made up of 104 years of varied experience. Both families are represented by numerous branches in the county to-day.

New Brunswick cannot be classed with New England, although it is but just a step from one to the other, but having sent of her "blue noses," who have been eminent citizens of the county, it is not proper that they should be left out, and we note them now. They were Robert Moody, the old Justice of St. Charles, whose court was an institution of the early days of the county, and his brother Archibald, whose estate was the first administered on in the county, three Young brothers, Samuel, Gideon and Joel, the Grays and J. T. Wheeler, at St. Charles, and the Stringers and Bishops of Elgin, and Reads of Campton. Dr. Eastman came from Canada also.

Christopher Payne is said to have been the first actual settler in the county, though Haight came and took up a claim at Geneva, in June, 1833, but left it again and did not return till the next year. Payne came in October, 1833, and located at the head of the Big Woods, just east of Batavia. He came from the South direct to the county, but was originally from New York State, so that State has the credit of giving the first settler to the county. Payne came to Naperville, in 1831. The Winter of 1831–32 was one of unusual severity. No provisions were to be had any nearer than the Wabash, from whence he came, and thither he and another party took up a weary and perilous march of 140 miles for food. They had ox teams and camped out every night in groves, being compelled to lay by many days from the fierceness of the winds and the severity of the weather. They took a bee-line from Naperville to the Wabash, and finally arrived safely home with food sufficient to last them through the Winter. He counted that trip the hardest and most perilous undertaking of his life.

The land of the Druids, Wales, sent a colony of the Cymri into Big Rock, the pioneers of whom were John Pierce, from South Wales, and Edward Whildin and Maurice Pierce, from North Wales, the first named coming in the Spring of 1836, and the latter during the same year, and the settlement of the town by the Welsh is due more to them than any one else. In 1837, Richard Roberts and R. Whildin came. In 1840, a large addition was made to the Welsh colony, among whom were Morgan Lewis, William Griffith, William Ashton, Thomas Evans and John Whildin, all from North Wales. Thomas Meredith, father of our "Tom," came in 1842. The Davis families, the Jones', Williams', Hughes', Vaughns, Thomas', Michaels and Owens, are all from the land of the leek.

There was an old Welshman named Manchester, who managed to exist by his wits, stopping where night found him, and paying for his board and lodging with his tongue, who used to travel up and down the country in a very early day, and was in his way a very noted character. He had a panacea for all the ills flesh is heir to, and whenever any one complained of being sick, no matter what the symptoms were, whether headache or a sore toe, he invariably gave

his universal prescription, which was: "Keep your head cool, your feet dry and your heart free from anger and vain ambition, and you will do."

Another branch of the great Celtic race, namely the Irish, colonized at Rutland. They first came in 1839 or 1840. Owen Burke came to Elgin in 1840, and was there two years before going to his farm. He came direct from the Green Isle, but at and about the same time, from 1840 to 1842–3, a large number came in from the canal and settled in and about Rutland. Among them were the following leading ones: The Farrells, Halligans, Hennessys, Gallighans, Donohues, Dewires, Clintons, O'Briens, and Coyles. They were mostly all Catholics, and staunch Democrats. The Hays', Haydens and Freemans are also large freeholders in Rutland. The Irish people have, as is well known, settled in all parts of the county, but the only Irish colony was in Rutland and the western part of Dundee. They came by families direct from the old sod, and built their altars and gathered around them, as in their old homes they had left in Erin across the sea.

In the north of Ireland, King Robert Bruce established, in the fourteenth century, colonies of Lowland Scotch, who were descended from the Saxons, Danes and the old Vikings of Norway, who successively overran and conquered the "tight little island" from Land's End to the Highlands. From the descendants of these colonies in the north of Ireland came the Moores, Rileys, Christies, Eakins, Hunters, Lynchs, Hoods and Atchisons, and settled in the southern and western part of Rutland.

"Auld Scotia" sent us a direct importation from her lowlands of sturdy, hardheaded Presbyterians, who took as naturally to Abolitionism, when they struck the soil of the land of freedom, as they did to the principles of John Knox. They settled in the towns of Dundee, Elgin and Plato, and came by families, and the first ones as soon as 1839–40. There was an association called the "Aberdeen North American Investment and Loan Company," which, by its manager and agent, W. Taylor, bought large tracts of land in all of the northern tier of counties in the State. There is an agreement on record in the Recorder's office of the county between the said company and Taylor, defining his power and authority, acknowledged before John Blaikee, "Provost and Chief Magistrate of Aberdeen, Scotland." At the same time, there were established some Scottish banks in Chicago and Milwaukee, which transacted the business of the Scotch colonies, beside that of many others. Messrs. Murray & Brand established one, a private bank, at Chicago, and bought largely of the lands of Kane County. George Smith, one of the institutions of the Northwest for fifteen years, had his principal bank at Chicago, which he managed himself, with a branch at Milwaukee managed by Alexander Mitchell. His bank was known as the "Wisconsin Fire and Marine Insurance Company," and he issued notes which were always redeemable in gold, and were justly considered the soundest currency in circulation for ten years or more. George Smith's vast wealth was pledged for its redemption, by George Smith's

word, which word, it is needless to say, was never broken, in that particular at least.

It was the discovery of a counterfeit $10 bill on this bank that took Allan Pinkerton from the cooper shop and started him on the road which has led to his world-wide fame. A stranger came into Dundee one summer afternoon in 1850, and Pinkerton, who was then a Deputy under B. C. Yates, High Sheriff of the county, going out of his cooper shop on the hill, down into the village, met him, and, being somewhat struck with his appearance, accosted him casually, and soon fell into familiar conversation with him. The stranger was somewhat wary at first, but Pinkerton's frank, bluff ways and broad Scotch accent reassured him, and he began to be communicative. Pinkerton soon learned enough to satisfy himself that the stranger had something valuable to discover, too much so in fact for development then and there, and therefore it was arranged that on the next day the two should go to some retired spot and the stranger would unbosom himself to his new friend. An evening of social chat and enjoyment was spent, and the stranger retired for the night. The next day Pinkerton and the stranger took their way to the mounds that rear their beautiful rounded summits to the northwest of the village, and there upon the greensward, beneath the umbrageous shade of the old oaks, the stranger laid before the canny Scot several packages of crisp $10 notes on the Wisconsin Fire and Marine Insurance Company's bank, made from plates engraved by the stranger himself, who proceeded to develop the whole plan of operations and what he desired his new friend to do in the premises. Pinkerton's virtue was at once alarmed (?), and assuming an air of insulted dignity he drew from his pocket a pair of iron bracelets, and clapping on the stranger's wrists, had in limbo one of the sharpest counterfeiters of his day—"Old Craig." He brought his prisoner down to Geneva, where he was locked up, but was never brought to trial, he being fortunate enough to break out and take himself out of the jurisdiction of the court. From that time Allan Pinkerton left barrel making and gave his attention to detective business, with what success the whole world knows.

The Scotch families who came into Dundee were the Pinkertons, Robert and Allan, the Dempsters, Allisons, Binnies, Crichtons, Thompsons, Hills, Alstons, Egglestons, Archibalds, Griffiths, Howes, Todds, Duffs, McCullucks, Campbells, Morrisons (Murdoch and his boys), and McAllisters and McQueen.

In Rutland, there is a Grant and a McGregor, descendants, maybe, of the old clansmen who, meeting at a narrow pass in the highlands of insufficient width to allow one to pass by the other, refused at each other's bidding to lie down and let the other pass over his body, but drew their brands and began a bloody, desperate fight:

"Each looked to sun and stream and plain
As what they ne'er might see again;
Then foot and point and eye opposed,
In dubious strife they darkly closed."

But, neither party gaining any advantage, they grappled one another in a fierce, murderous endeavor to throw each other over the cliff. They could each say to the other:

"No maiden's hand is round thee thrown;
That desperate grasp thy frame might feel
Through bars of brass and triple steel!
They tug, they strain, down, down they go,"

to the bottom of the abyss at the foot of the precipice, stark and stiff as "Red Murdock."

If the Rutland Grants and McGregors are descendants of those plucky fighters, they have forgotten the old feuds of their ancestors, for the farms of the two families lie side by side, and, for aught that appears, are the best of "neebors."

The McCornacks, Alexander and William, true as steel to their principles of right, and the Glens, also made their homes in Rutland, and the Sheldons, Shirras, Whites and Thomas Martin settled in Elgin, and so also did the Frazers, descendants of the old Gaelic Highlanders. Walter Wilson and his son, John C., came in 1834 from Glasgow, and located west of St. Charles village about two miles, and John C. is living near his original farm yet. He says the family lived in their wagon all one season, till they got their cabin up, and then they had no floor but mother earth for two years after, and the first panel door brought into county he brought in 1836, from Chicago.

Robert Moody, although coming from New Brunswick into the county, was a full-blooded Scot. There came a colony of Scotchmen and settled southwest of Aurora, but they are all in Kendall County now. They gave their old home names to their localities, and so we find, on the maps of the county, McGregor and Rob Roy Slough and Creek. Rob Roy Slough was quite a noted landmark in the early records and surveys of the county.

The Scotch colony has given the world another man whose fame has reached as wide a range as Pinkerton's—William Dempster, the sweet ballad singer, whose strains and melodies have entranced courts of Kings and Presidents and charmed the common people everywhere. Wherever the language of music is understood, there have Dempster's Scottish songs found him friends and admirers. As we think of him, it almost seems as if we could hear the plaintive warblings of "Highland Mary," blending with the stirring notes of "Bonnie Dundee."

The Scotch colonists in Dundee were great sticklers for their religious views; and though they, for a while, sat under Father Clarke's mild, persuasive preaching, when Mr. Davis came into the pastorate they began to grow uneasy, and, finally, went off by themselves and established a church, and have worshiped in their own forms ever since.

Peter Innes, also, came from the land of Wallace and Bruce in an early day, and settled in Aurora, and has been long noted for his strict integrity and

temperance principles. Peter says his worst fault is building houses for other people to inhabit. Another loyal son of the land of the thistle, and who glories in the tartan and the memories of historic Scotland, is Malcolm Robert Bruce, of Aurora, for aught we know a lineal descendant of King Bobby himself. He has as much persistence as the ancient Bruce had, as his well-fought contests with the city authorities of Aurora over his LaSalle street front will witness. He had some experience, too, in the rebellion of 1848, in Ireland, with Mitchell, O'Brien and their compatriots.

In the town of Hampshire and the western part of Kaneville, there is dwelling a sturdy, thriving class of worthy citizens, known as Pennsylvania Dutch. The first ones came into the county as early as 1844 or 1845. Old John Wales, the old "Justice of the Peace," entered land in Hampshire as early as June, 1845. Mr. Wales did as much, or more probably, to induce the settlement of his people in Kane County, than any one else. He was followed by Aurand, Litner, the Reams brothers, Becker, Munch, the two Klicks, Kearn, Gift, Ebert, Wertwine, Hubner, Swartzenderfer, Gilkerson, Getzelman, Levy, Shallenberger, Waidman, Hauslein, Zeigler, Heins, Tyson, Daum, Kemmerling, Deuchler and Garlic. They or their immediate descendants are still living in Hampshire and vicinity.

In 1850 or soon afterward, they organized a church, called and known as the Evangelical Association of North America, and built a house of worship.

Those who settled in Kaneville and the adjoining portions of DeKalb County were summed up by Dr. Potter thus: "Runkel, Schneider, Wolf and Platt, Biser, Hummel and Gerlack, Zeigler, Lintner, Labrant, Mower, Kaler, Kessler, Schweitzer, Sower, Ramer, Eberly, Kulp and Grimm, Myers, Haish and Mose Hill, the slim Berrier, Bartmess, Rowe and Shoop, with Koonz and Cuter fill the group."

The doctor used his license as a poet to make Mose Hill do duty in the euphony of the rhyme, but he was neither slim nor a Dutchman.

Besides those named in the doctor's versification, there were Van Valkenburg, Harter, Gusline, Gusler, Keyser and George Dauberman, all in Kaneville. They came in 1846 and afterward, buying their land of Uncle Sam in the Fall of the first named year. Their religion is the same as that of their Hampshire brethren, and they have a church just across the line from DeKalb County. They hold their camp meetings alternately at Lone Grove and Pigeon Woods, and attend them *en masse*. They are devoted pietists, and get up considerable excitement in their revival meetings, which are held every Winter. A description of their family worship may be interesting here. When the day's work is over, the father or head of the house reads some portion of the Scriptures, and then all, large and small, join in singing a hymn, after which they all kneel and the head of the family offers a prayer. He closes his petition, when the mother takes up the supplication and pursues it to such length as she chooses, and when she closes, the oldest child, whether male or

female, offers his or her prayer, and is succeeded by the whole flock more or less, according to age, down to the lisping infant who can just say, "Now I lay me down to sleep," when all respond with a hearty amen, and arise and prepare for bed. They usually use their native tongue in their worship, and, although not understood at all scarcely by their English speaking guest, who may be a witness to their solemn order, yet the fervor which characterizes their exercises never fails to interest the beholder.

In and near Aurora there settled some of the Mohawk Valley Dutchmen, and among them we find the Grays, Wagners, Adam Phy, Kecks and Van Alstines. The Van Sickles and Van Fleets came from New Jersey.

The old Vikings of Norway and Sweden, whose descendants are known as Scandinavians, Danes and Finns, are numerously represented in Geneva, St. Charles, Elgin, Campton and Virgil. Among the first ones were Gunner, Anderson and Anderson Gunderson, who furnished much litigation for the Circuit Court, and merriment as well, when the title of the various suits they had upon the dockets were called, and Andrew Peterson, John Hokanson and Carl Olson. In 1853–5, the great body of Swedes came first to Geneva and St. Charles.

Eben Danford was then in full blast, making his double motioned iron reapers and mowers at Geneva, and many of the Swedes settled on the east side of the river. They also settled at St. Charles, buying up the Little Woods in small tracts and clearing off the stumps, and have now snug little homesteads all over that once famous neck of woods. They pushed west almost into Campton and Virgil, and north into Elgin, and have made most excellent citizens. Some of our best artisans are Swedes, as the National Watch Factory at Elgin, and the car shops at Aurora, and various other manufactories of the county will abundantly testify. Among the noted ones are C. P. Gronberg, the reaper inventor: B. Kindblade, who will make anything from a cambric needle to an electric engine or piano-forte; Peterson, the watchmaker; Rystrom, the carriage manufacturer; and another Peterson, in Geneva, who makes ladies' fine shoes. The leading men among these are the Lungreens, Peter and sons (Charles and August), Peterson, England, Nord and Abrahamson, at St. Charles, and A. P. Anderson, at Batavia, who is by, the way, a shining example of what industry and continuity will do for a man to gain him a competency. But a very few years ago Anderson was a journeyman tailor in Geneva, and to-day he is the owner of as fine a stone block as there is in Batavia, besides other good property. He has attended strictly to business, and is now reaping the fruits of his active, judicious efforts; also B. Kindblade, of Batavia; Andrew Rystrom, formerly one of the city fathers of Geneva; and Landborg, the blacksmith, at the latter place. This people are, as a general thing, frugal and industrious, and make the best of help on the farm, in the manufactory, or in mercantile pursuits. The Swedish girls are noted for their tidiness and skill in domestic affairs, and many of them have become so far metamorphosed into

Yankees that they have married into Yankee families, and are mixing up their blood with the genuine Bunker Hill crimson. They were at first Lutherans (or a branch of that denomination) in their religious affiliations, and great sticklers for their church rules and demands. They paid their big and little "collects" with a promptness that would make the face of a tax collector in this year of grace radiant with joy. Christmas is their great holiday. Their churches then are trimmed with festoons and wreaths of evergreens, and services begin as early as two or three o'clock Christmas morning, and last all day, and for the whole week succeeding. They have a central church at Geneva, whither they come from all directions every Sunday, rain or shine. There has been, within the past three or four years, quite a secession from the Lutheran Church to Methodism among them.

A mistake which occurred at the Circuit Clerk's office of Kane County, some years ago, sent two brothers into their new allegiance with different family names, which are still maintained. B. and Frank Kindblade were brothers, but when Frank made his declaration of intention to become a citizen of this glorious republic, by reason of his meager knowledge of the English language, he gave his name as Kimball as near as he could be understood, and when his final certificate was issued Frank became known no more as Kindblade, the name his brother bears, but Kimball.

The ancestry of this people is an honorable one, and of which they may well be proud. The Scandinavian race has given to the world some of its greatest intellects, in science, literature and the arts. Tycho Brahe, the founder of practical astronomy and instructor of the great Kepler, and Linnæus, the great botanist, whose works are the standard in that science to-day, lead the grand procession. Ericsson, the master mechanic and inventor of the caloric engine and various other helps for man, as well as the projector and constructor of the "cheese box on a raft" that met the Confederate ram, Merrimac, in Norfolk Bay, and sent her back from her work of destruction to her covert, crippled and disabled, giving joy to millions of loyal hearts, many of whom look upon the little Monitor's appearance just at the opportune moment as something scarcely less than providential, is also an honored member of that procession.

In music, this fair-haired and blue-eyed race has given us a divine trinity, viz.: Ole Bull, the incomparable violinist; Jenny Lind, the Swedish nightingale, whose warblings have entranced the world, and Christine Nilsson, the matchless queen of song, before whose throne millions have bowed and worshiped.

In literature, the gifted and noble woman, Fredrika Bremer, whose books are read in almost every tongue, stands out like a beacon on a mountain top; and what child is there who has not laughed and cried by turns over the fairy tales of the northern magician and king of youth, Hans Christian Andersen, whose gentle, loving life has been crowned with a happy, serene and peaceful close?

The first white men who came into the wilderness of the Northwest were Pere Marquette, the great Jesuit missionary, Joliet, the merchant, and La Salle,

the trader and explorer. The first two explored the Mississippi as far south as Arkansas in 1673, and returned by way of the Illinois to Chicago, then an Indian village. The latter spent the Winter of 1680 near Peoria. Marquette died on the shore of Lake Michigan. When the fur trade was opened, the French voyagers became the avant couriers of the new commerce, and intermarried with various Indian tribes, and trapped and hunted and acted as guides to the later expeditions. French families came in very early, and made settlements at the sites of Dubuque, Mackinaw, Green Bay, St. Louis and Kaskaskia. There are several reservations in Cook County set off to the French half breeds; one on the Aux Plaines is known now as the Lafrombois tract or reservation. There are others to "Billy Caldwell," Robinson and Miranda. One of them covered the present site of Wilmette, and was called Ouilmette.

The Baubiens came very early to Chicago, while it was but a garrison, in fact. Mark Beaubien is now living at Naperville. The French have settled in Kane County in but one locality—Aurora. There quite a large colony has settled first and last, commencing in 1845 and running up to 1855, and later even. We find the LaClares—Peter and Alexander—buying land in the Big Woods, then a large body of magnificent timber, in 1845. Leon Mayeaux—sometimes spelled Layon Mayo, Layean Mayeau, Layhew Mayhew, and Layo Mayhew—came about the same time, and so did old Stephen Mowrey. Among the earlier French settlers at Aurora may be named Touissaint, La Tranquilitte, Peter Leplant, Charles Benoit (sometimes spelled Benwire and Benway), Leander Baltasand, the Leveques, Bernard Tonnar, Francis Nadeau, Alfred Deslauriers, Frank Sylvester, Ed. Vouchee, Louis Lebont, Joseph Robere, Louis Suviner, Peter Brasseaux, Louis LeBeaux, James Jaquenon, Jean Baptist Hubert, Joseph Ratelle, Benoit Moisant, Joseph Lamoureaux, Louis Laplanck, U. Laundre, Nick Presche, and last, though by no means least, C. F. Jauret, the Master Mechanic of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad, and inventor of some contrivance for use on railways which is being extensively used. The religion of our French citizens is generally Catholic.

The Durants of St. Charles and Raymonds of Elgin are descendants of some of the old Huguenot families of France.

The German immigration, which began in the Northwest about 1836, with a single family, has become an irruption. Commencing on the shore of Lake Michigan, the ever increasing army has moved steadily westward in an unbroken phalanx, through Cook, Lake and Du Page Counties into Kane, with but few interruptions. Here and there it has met a community of original settlers, which has resisted its advance, but it speedily flanked it, and passed on to new conquests beyond, leaving the garrison behind to beleaguer and capture by detail the few outposts remaining, and take full possession of the land. The western towns of Cook County, which twenty years ago had scarcely a German inhabitant, are now mostly occupied by them. Nearly every sale of a farm in the counties above named, including the eastern portion of Kane

County, is made to a German. The eastern portion of Dundee, Elgin, Geneva, Batavia and the Big Woods—or what was once that fine body of timber—are almost wholly occupied by this energetic, pushing, thriving race of Saxons. They have subdued the once famous Big Woods, and what, but twenty years ago, was one solid body of splendid oak, hickory and maple, is now finely cultivated farms, with scarcely a stump to be seen to tell the story of what was once there. The German is found everywhere, and in all kinds of business. He makes money, and is satisfied to make but a little, but he contrives, in whatever business he enters, to make his income exceed, be it ever so little, his outgo; hence, we hear of no German paupers. The German is given to sociality, and hence he spends his money freely among his friends, especially with his own family, if he has one. Father, mother and children enter alike into the pleasure of the hour, whatever it may be. The Germans have attained to such prominence in numbers in Kane County, they have become important factors in politics, especially in Dundee, Elgin and Aurora. Scarcely an election is held in those towns, at which there is not some German elected to an office. They support, cheerfully, the public school, and such as are church members are zealous and consistent.

John Glos settled in St. Charles, where, for several years, he followed his trade of cabinet making, at which he was an adept. He came, in 1836, direct from Germany, to which he never returned until the year 1874, when he went to revisit the scenes of his boyhood in the Fatherland which all Germans love, no matter how pleasant their surroundings are here, nor how many years may have passed since they left "dear Bingen on the Rhine." Mr. Glos has held many offices of trust in Du Page County, in which his residence has been for the greater portion of his sojourn in this country. The first German who came to Kane County was John Peter Snyder, who still resides at North Aurora.

Levi Footh, a Bohemian, drove stage from Chicago to Galena, through Elgin, in 1839–40, for Frink & Walker. He subsequently purchased Government lands in Virgil, where he now resides, together with several brothers who have since joined him from his native land.

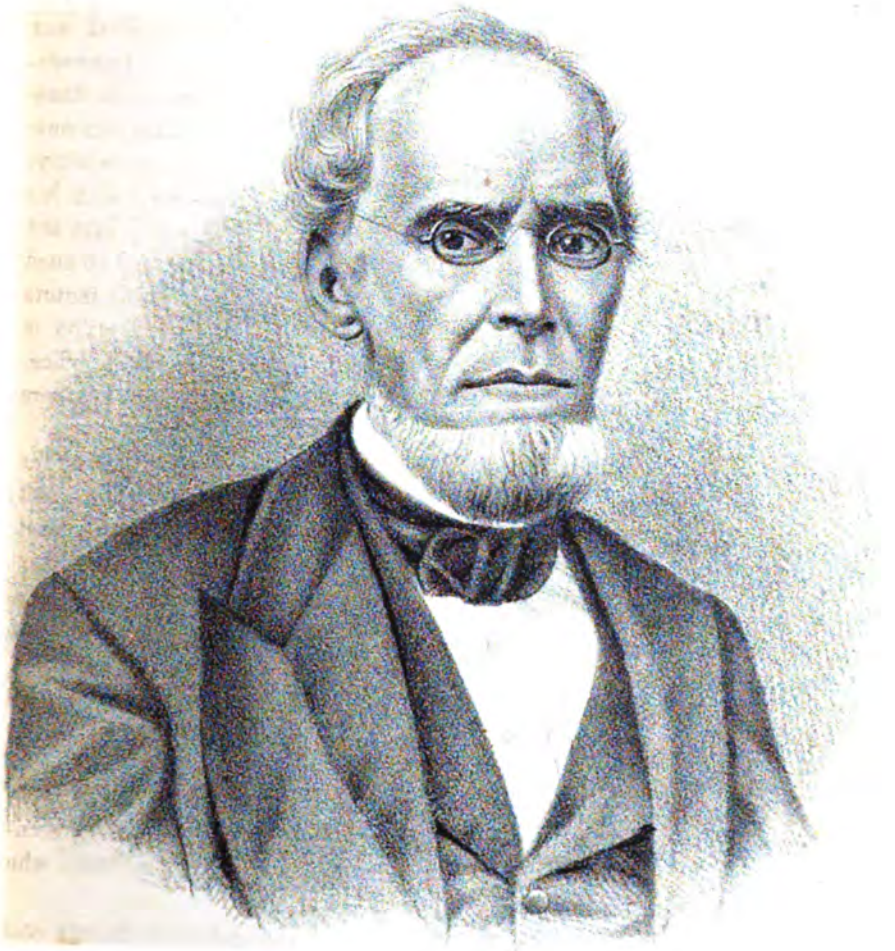
Joseph Kapis came to Elgin in 1845, and worked in the woolen factory and subsequently also bought land in Virgil.

Jacob Mueller (now known as Jacob Miller) so well known as the manufacturer of cigars at Aurora, first located at Elgin in 1853 or thereabouts.

Martin Straussel came into Elgin in 1848, from Chicago, where he came about 1840.

Schweigert bought land in Section 1 of Aurora, in 1846, right in the heart of the Big Woods, and Adam Hartmann, in 1848, located near him.

A large number of Germans came into Kane County in 1848. Among those who are or have been prominent and leading men among them, are the following in addition to those above named: At Elgin, Joseph Pfordresher,



Gail Borden

ELGIN.

Charles Siedel, William Damisch, Christopher Sohle, Fred Fehrman, Adolph Sass, Joe Pabst, Henry Bierman, William Heideman and the Adlers.

In Dundee, whither they first came in 1853, Fred Haas, proprietor of the celebrated Spring Mills, Henry Plinke, the Lutheran Minister, and Hagen, proprietor of the brick yards, and Geo. Pfisterer.

The Schochs, a large family and their relatives, settled in the east part of Geneva and adjoining town in Du Page, with several other families from the same part of Germany.

Fred Drahms, a fine mechanic, came from the shores of the Baltic Sea, and settled in Geneva as early as 1854. His son, August, went into the United States service during the rebellion, while he was a mere boy, so small that his cavalry overcoat dragged on the ground. He subsequently studied for the ministry and is now an eloquent divine, located near San Francisco.

In Aurora, the largest number of Germans settled, coming in from 1850 and on. Among them are the following notable ones: The large family of Lies, with their relations; John Plein, and Reising, the Youngles brothers, and a score or more of the Cassalmans and their kindred, Frieders as many more, Freidweiler, Joseph Deimel, the Wolfs, Lugg, of the firm of Lugg & Plein; John and Joseph Reising, the merchants; Chas. Blasey, the brewer; Dr. Jassoy, Weise, Encke, Hammerschmidt, Breeswick, John Adam Brunnenmeyer, John Joseph Scharschug, Eitelgeorge, Felsenheld, Morris Henoch, Fred Rang, George Pfaffle, Henry Fickensher, Rutishauser, Goldsmidt, the Metzners, Canisius, Staudt & Karl, the druggists; Rev. Ernst, Henry Buhre, the Lutheran minister; Nicholas Stenger, Leins, the exquisite painter who decorates the Pullman palace cars at the car shops, and whose handiwork may be seen and enjoyed in the beautiful frescoes in Staudt's drug store; and lastly Gus Pfrangle, the worthy Postmaster at Aurora.

In Sugar Grove we find two sturdy farmers, John Banker and Nicholas Henkes, and Ruteshell and Ohlinger are their neighbors across the line in Blackberry.

A. T. Fischer bought the Elliott farm in Campton, a splendid property, valued at $20,000.

In Plato, Adam and Randolph Bode, Reibel, Betzlinger and Ripberger and others are the representatives of the Northern Goths that overran Rome.

Hampshire Collectors gather taxes from Kasermann, Schweiger, Reinike, Shetter Blazer, and others from the Rhine; and in Burlington, George E. Schaiver, Grallemont and Meith pay tribute. Anton Loser, J. F. Thorwarth and others are leading merchants in Aurora.

Among the Germans who have occupied public positions in Kane County, may be named Charles J. Metzner, for several years State's Attorney for the Twenty-eighth Circuit, and his brother Carl, Clerk of the Aurora Court of Common Pleas; John Reising, Supervisor of Aurora; John Plain, Collector, and August Pfrangle, Postmaster of the same city.

The tenth and last colonization in Kane County is that of our American citizens of African descent, the bulk of whom came in as contrabands of war during the rebellion caused on their account. There have been colored persons abiding among us ever since the county was organized, in 1836; but who the first one was that cast his shadow on, and left his footmark in, the soil of old Kane, it is hard to tell. The first one came by the underground railroad, but, not liking the country, went immediately to Canada. Not being deemed worthy of consideration before they were entitled to suffrage, they existed simply as hewers of wood and drawers of water to the Philistines with whom they sojourned. But times change if men do not, and the day came round when "the might was with the right," and Sambo was a voter. At once he rose to the level of his citizenship, and from obscurity and disregard he passed into notice and consideration. Candidates at once included him among their *friends*, and shook hands with him and "cow-shedded" him and "stood treat" and cajoled and flattered him, and tried to induce him to vote for them, just the same as they did his white compeers.

The colored people have the privilege of the schools now, and the rising generation—which is coming on thick and fast—ought to be intelligent and influential. Many of the young men among them are educating themselves, and by the excellent progress they have already made, give promise of more than average ability. Young Brown, of Aurora, and Terrell, of Geneva, are good specimens of their class, and are studious and industrious, and are bound to rise. The colored people are settled mostly in the river towns of the county. They have churches at Elgin, St. Charles, Batavia and Aurora, which are well attended.

While there never was a regular colony of Englishmen settled in Kane County, yet there have been, in various localities, individuals, sporadic cases, from the land upon whose empire the sun never sets, who are entitled to honorable mention in this history. John Smith, with his boys, Henry and sunny-hearted Tilden, were Englishmen, and lived just east of Dundee village, on the farm where Tilden and his father died, and on which Henry now resides. James Knott & Sons were merchants in Elgin, and established an unblemished reputation for integrity and financial ability. Ed. Merrifield also lived east of the city for many years. The father to Ed. and Vinnie Lovell was an Englishman, and gave to Elgin two remarkably fine sons. Ed. is a rising young lawyer, and Vincent S. (which was his father's name before him) is an equally promising journalist, having held a prominent position on the Albany *Argus* for several years. John Lovell, an uncle of the above named young men, lives in Plato, and has been and is a prominent citizen of the town. The Meads, Greeks, Marshalls, Pitwoods and Christian came to St. Charles. Dr. Mead became an eminent physician and surgeon, and was most successful in the treatment of insane persons, and many of his ideas have, since his removal from the country, been incorporated in the management of our hospitals for the

insane. This Dr. Mead must not be confounded with Dr. Thompson Mead, of Batavia, who was a Yankee, or at least American born. Dr. John Thomas, an Englishman, came first to Virginia, thence to Kendall County, and then to St. Charles, where he established, in 1841, a newspaper and called it the *St. Charles Patriot, Fox River Advocate and Kane County Herald.* If the editorials in the paper were as long proportionately as its name, there was more work done on it, editorially, than on all the papers in the county now. Ward Rathbone was an early settler in Geneva, and prominently known throughout the county. Later on, in 1844–9, there came four brothers from Halifax, England, named James, Joseph, John and Benjamin Wilson. Three of them settled in Geneva, and one in Virgil, but he subsequently moved to Geneva. Two of the brothers were printers, and published successively the Geneva *Mercury* and *Advertiser* and *Kane County Republican.* Joseph was clerk for an Charles Patten at the "Old Corner" for twenty years. Benjamin published interlinear translation of the Greek Testament, translated and compiled by himself, called the "Emphatic Diaglot." It is a valuable assistant to the student.

In Batavia, Joel and J. O. McKee and George B. Moss located very early. Joel McKee and Moss run, for several years, the flouring-mills at the north end of the town. Mr. McKee's reputation and character were as white and pure as his flour. He was a Christian gentleman in every sense of the word, and when he died Kane County lost one of her really good and true men. Mr. Moss was very much of a gentleman, and died highly respected by all who knew him. Both gentlemen left sons who are now residents of the county. The McKees were not Englishmen, but were from the Bruce colonies in the north of Ireland. James Risk, formerly Sheriff of the county, also came from the latter locality, as did Dr. H. M. Crawford, of St. Charles. Shepherd Johnston, known as the banker Johnston, and Richard Summers, settled in Big Rock. Johnston was the father of Shepherd Johnston, Jr., for a long time Secretary of the Board of Education of Chicago, and Charles Johnston, formerly Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas of Aurora. Summers was father of the well-known Dick Summers, "mine host" of the Richmond, in Chicago, for many years before the big fire of October, 1871.

W. B. West and Peter H. Johnson settled in Blackberry, although subsequently Mr. West came to Geneva. Mr. West was widely known, having been engaged in banking for many years. He was one who made as good a bargain for himself as he could, but, when once his word was given, it was sure to be made good in the time promised. He never oppressed a man nor pushed him when he showed any disposition to keep his obligations, and was ever willing to extend the time of payment when the debt could not readily be met at maturity, and that, too, when the security was not A 1. His judgment was most excellent, and he met with but few losses in business. Out of a personal estate left by him of $200,000 there was but a small amount that proved worthless, and that, too, after a banking business of forty years. A daughter of Mr.

West married Hon. N. N. Ravlin, Representative to the State Legislature from Kane County for two terms, and Chairman of the Board of Supervisors for several years. His only surviving son is at present in California, engaged in atlas publishing, with Thos. H. Thompson, a son of another old settler of Kane County, in Dundee. Mr. West was once beguiled, and he often laughingly told the story, though at his own expense. Charley Sexton, a "dead beat," who once lived in Geneva, went to Mr. West to get his note for $50 discounted for sixty days, offering to take $25 for it and leave his watch as security. Mr. West did not exercise his usual caution in examining the security offered, but discounted the note and laid the "collateral" away in his safe. When the note matured, Sexton was *non est*, and Mr. West, on examination, found the watch left as security to be worth about five dollars. Mr. West acknowledged himself fairly beaten for once, and charged the loan up to profit and loss.

Peter H. Johnson has one of the finest farms in Blackberry. Johnson's Mound, the highest point of land in the county, is situated on the farm, and Mr. Johnson's dwelling is built on a commanding point on the side of it, and overlooks the country for miles around. It is a great summer resort for picnics and excursions. Major J. H. Mayborne, also an Englishman, came to this country in 1825. From that date until 1846, he remained in the State of New York, engaged in the pursuit of agriculture and study of law. Removing thence to Chicago, he remained there until 1848, when he made his home in Geneva, where he has since been well known as an able and honorable attorney. His services, during the war of the rebellion, were important, and he held, at ts close, the rank of Major, by which title he is still familiarly known. Since then, he has held the important civil office of State Senator for four years, and was elected Supervisor in 1872, a position which he still retains. He is regarded throughout the county as a man of fine legal attainments, and is well known beyond his own immediate section. Mark Yeoman and the Sharps, Reads and Henrys settled in Virgil. Benjamin Boyes, a prosperous merchant in Geneva, came from England to Geneva in 1844, but only stayed till the following Spring, when he went into the town of Northfield, Cook County, where he remained until the year 1863, when he returned to Geneva and embarked in the mercantile business. The first job of work he did in Geneva was to make a pair of boots for David Howard, who was at work at that time (1844) building the stone flouring-mill on the west side of the river. Mr. Boyes had worked one month at the shoemaker's trade in England, but still tried his hand at boot making, and Mr. Howard looked at the work rather doubtfully, but thought they would answer to wear in the water, and accepted them. Mr. Boyes did not make any more boots. We do not know of a descendant of the heroic John Sobieski, of unhappy Poland, in Kane County, unless it be our worthy citizen, David L. Zabriskie, of St. Charles. He may be, for aught we know, a true descendant of the iron-crowned king: but if he is not he is every whit as gallant and courteous a gentleman.

The great agglomeration of people, from the different nations of the earth, who have made their homes in Kane County, is what has made the old county what she is; has transformed the virgin prairie and primeval forests into well tilled farms, thriving villages and busy cities; has brought her from a wilderness, traversed only by the feet of the red man in pursuit of game or his enemies, to her rank among the foremost counties in the Empire State of the West. Coming from different countries, speaking different tongues, having different tastes, following different customs, yet all have had but one aim, to make the home of their adoption prosperous and happy. To that end they have subdued her soil, enlarged her manufactories, established her beneficent institutions, enhanced her value and extended her political influence, until now, in proportion to her area, she has no superior and but few equals among her sister counties in the State. She has furnished statesmen for the halls of Congress, and Generals and leaders for the armies of the nation. No one class of her varied population can claim all of her virtues, nor is it to be charged with all the vices incident to communities and people. In the war of the rebellion, all classes sprang forward to uphold the flag with rare and noble unanimity, and bore it on to victory on many blood-stained fields. All, all have borne aloft the shield of old Kane, and sung pæans to her praise.

The native American mind tends to self government as naturally as the babe turns to the maternal font for nourishment; and the early organization of Kane County into a body corporate with a legal existence, while there were less than two hundred legal voters within its borders, is proof of that proposition. At the time of the first election in Kane County, there was none of the large foreign population in the county which has subsequently settled in it, save the Youngs and Wheeler, of New Brunswick, Germans, and John Glos and John P. Snyder; also Walter Wilson and the Moodys from bonnie Scotland. The organization, with the above exceptions, was entirely the work of the American born population. Kane County, at that time, included in its limits its present territory, all of DeKalb County, a portion of McHenry as now organized, and a portion of Kendall County, but the first election was held at Geneva, in the log house of James Herrington. The election was for county officers to put the machinery of a legal existence into operation, and there were 180 votes polled. For the office of Sheriff, James Herrington, the father of our Representative to the General Assembly, received 91, and B. F. Fridley, whose home was then in Oswego, 89 votes. Asa McDole received 115 votes for Coroner, while his opponent, Haiman Miller, received 58. Relief Duryea had 96 votes for Recorder of Deeds, the office at that time and up to 1849 being a distinct and separate one from the Clerk of the Circuit Court, and Calvin Pepper one vote. Mark W. Fletcher received 141 votes for County Surveyor, and Colton Knox 29. The vote for County Commissioners, which was the style of county government then, was as follows: Solomon Dunham 155, Eli Barnes 172, Ebenezer Morgan 119, E. D. Terry 22, Ira Minard 70, Allen P.

Hubbard 2. Allen P. Hubbard, Nathan Collins and John Griggs were the Judges, and James T. Wheeler and Selden M. Church, Clerks of the election. The three Judges are dead, Mr. Wheeler is living on his old homestead just north of St. Charles village. Of the candidates voted for, Fridley and Fletcher are living in the county, the first in Aurora and Fletcher on his original farm north of St. Charles on the east side of the river. The most, if not all, of the others are dead.

There seemed to be something wrong about this first election, for on the 1st day of August following another general election was held for the same officers, which resulted differently. There were also members of Congress and the General Assembly elected at the same time, and the facilities for voting were increased wonderfully. Instead of all being required to come to Geneva to vote, there were nine voting precincts, viz.: Ellery, which comprised a portion of Kendall County; Orange, which was in the central part of DeKalb and western part of Kane County; Syckamore (as it is spelled on the returns); Pleasant Grove, in the southern part of the present territory of McHenry County; Kishwaukee, southwest part of Kane and part of Kendall; Somonauk, in DeKalb; Fox River at Aurora, or McCarty's Mills, as it was then called; Sandusky at Geneva, extending from Clybourne's to near Elgin, and west to what is now Kaneville; and Lake, which included everything north of the last precinct named, to the county line. At this election there were 351 votes polled, as follows:

FOR CONGRESSMAN.

William L. May	285
John T. Stewart	66

FOR STATE SENATOR.

William Stradden	298
George W. Howe	50

FOR REPRESENTATIVE.

Henry Madden	189
John W. Mason	148

FOR COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

Thomas H. Thompson (Dundee)	323
Claudius Townsend (Aurora)	324
Mark Daniels (Geneva)	235
Eli Barnes	65
Jesse C. Kellogg	22

FOR SHERIFF.

Benjamin F. Fridley	225
Samuel Cory	102
Ira Minard	5

FOR RECORDER OF DEEDS.

David Dunham	285
Elijah S. Town	35

FOR COUNTY SURVEYOR.

Mark W. Fletcher	242
Levi Lee	84
Horatio Gibson	5

FOR CORONER.

Asa McDole	324

The abstracts of this election are signed by R. C. Horr, Jonathan Kimball, Justices of the Peace, and Mark W. Fletcher, Clerk of the County Commissioners' Court of Kane County.

Where Mr. Fletcher got his appointment, the records of the county do not show at present, as the records of the County Commissioners have not been in the County Clerk's office far several years, but his bond being filed June 6, 1836, would appear to show that he must have been appointed by the Commissioners themselves. He was not elected by the people until the Fall of 1837, when he was elected both Clerk of the County Commissioners' Court and Clerk of the

Circuit Court, and held both offices until 1846, when Josiah L. Warner was elected to the former office, and he was Clerk only of the Circuit until December, 1848, when he was succeeded by Charles B. Wells, and his long term of official service expired, and he retired to his farm, Cincinnatus-like, surrounded by children and children's children, and enjoying a quiet and serene voyage down the current, into the broad expanse of a limitless ocean.

Both of the Justices certifying the abstracts are dead, and nearly all of the persons voted for likewise—Fridley, Fletcher and Town only living in the county at the present time.

At this election, the Sandusky Precinct cast 95 votes, Lake 25 (Mr. Thompson, with his well known modesty, refraining from voting for himself and getting but 24), and the Fox River Precinct 78. These comprised all or pretty much all of the present territory of Kane County. This was the election which really set up our county government, and from which it has grown to its present splendid proportions.

Ralph C. Horr and Ebenezer Morgan were elected Justices of the Peace some time previous to July 30th, for that day they, together with Mr. Fletcher, County Commissioners' Clerk, certify to the abstract of votes of a special election, held at T. H. Thompson's house, in Lake Precinct (Dundee and Elgin), for two Justices and Constables, when Wanton Parker was elected Justice in Dundee, and Jonathan Kimball in Elgin, and Seth Green, Constable in the former place, and Samuel J. Kimball in the latter; 35 votes being cast.

The Judges at that election were Thomas H. Thompson, Jonathan Kimball and Thomas Deweese, and the Clerks Isaac Fitts and Wanton Parker. In the Orange District, they elected, on the 1st of August, Mark Daniels, Justice, and Joel Jenks, Constable. On the 7th November following, the people of Lake Precinct wanted more justice, or law, and so they called their Constable, Seth Green, to the bench, giving him a unanimous vote of 29 ballots; and at McCarty's Mills they had quite a spirited contest over the office, giving B. F. Phillips 39 votes and Jonathan Benney 20; George W. Gorton, too, had 44 votes for Constable, against 7 votes for Harry White. Ira Minard and Elijah S. Town had, in the meantime, been elected Justices in the central part of the county, and signed the November abstracts.

Since the 1st of June, the few voters in the county had been keeping track of the various elections which had been held; but an important one was coming, to which, important to them as these had been, they were but as a tallow dip to a gas jet. The Presidential campaign of 1836 was in full vigor, and "Young Hickory" was pushing the Whigs hard On the 7th of November, the election was held, at which there were only 334 votes polled. The Pleasant Grove returns are not on file. That precinct cast 10 votes in August. The Democratic electors received 235 votes, and Whigs 93. There was another set of electors, who received 4 votes, but who they favored is not stated.

Lake Precinct cast 42 votes, only 10 for the Whigs. Sandusky cast 118 votes, 97 of which were for the Democratic ticket. Fox River Precinct (Aurora) cast 71 votes, and 19 of them were against "Matty Van." Orange gave the Democrats all but 4 out of 26 votes, and these 4 did not go to the Whigs, but were the only ones in the county cast for the odd lot.

New names appear on the poll lists at this election which have not been seen before. The Sandusky poll was presided over by Judge Isaac Wilson, William Van Nortwick, father of Hon. John Van Nortwick. Read Ferson, Mark W. Fletcher and James T. Wheeler were the Clerks. On the Fox River (Aurora) list are the names of Bob Mathews, N. B. Spalding, the Isbells, Nick Gray, Ayers, Van Fleets, Charles Bates and Daniel Eastman.

To close up the year in good shape, the people in the center of the county held an election for Constables, and managed to get up a nice little fight while it lasted. Wm. B. Arnold and Asahel P. Ward received 21 votes to 18 for David Howard and Charles Ballard.

In 1837, the elections were still frequent. The newly organized county was rapidly filling up, and special elections for Justices and Constables were held in various precincts, and, August 7th, an election for county officers was held, at which two new officers were added to the roster of the county government, viz., County Treasurer and Probate Justice of the Peace. The first election of County Clerk by the people was also held at that time. The vote was as follows: Isaac Wilson (father of Hon. I. G. Wilson) received 122 votes for County Treasurer, Joseph W. Churchill had 114 votes for County Commissioner, and Mark W. Fletcher had 119 votes for Clerk of the County Commissioners' Court.

There were but four precincts where votes were cast—Fox River, Sandusky, Lake and Fairfield. The latter precinct included Campton, Plato and vicinity, and cast twenty-two votes. Elias Crary, Joel Harvey (father of George P. Harvey, E. E. and J. D. Harvey) and James Corron were Judges, and Stephen Archer and Henry K. Bartlett were Clerks. Joel Harvey and H. R. Bartlett divided the vote for Justice of the Peace, Harvey leading his competitor a single vote. There was not much canvassing necessary in those days, and candidates' purses were not exhausted before they made their election sure. David Dunham received a single vote in the county for Commissioner, and that was given in Fairfield by one William Bennett. The voters, in those days, had to declare their preferences openly, as all voting was *viva voce*. There was no dodging nor smuggling in votes, but every man, when he came to the poll, declared the man of his choice, and down it went on the poll list opposite his name. Doughfaces had to run a gauntlet that settled their affinities indisputably. At the Sandusky Precinct, Calvin Ward and John W. Russell were elected Constables. At Aurora, Asa McDole was elected Justice of the Peace over E. D. Terry, who received twenty-one votes. There were nineteen men who declined to vote for county officers, who voted for their own neighbors to

dispense justice to them. John Griggs, Sr., was elected Justice in Fairfield, in June. Nathan H. Dearborn was elected Justice, David Howard, Constable, at Sandusky, March 31st, receiving fifty-eight votes, and, in October following, Hendrick Miller was elected Justice, and James Brown Constable, in the same precinct. The latter was a genius in his way. He used to own the farm that Eben Danford now owns. He was once called upon to arrest a suspected criminal, and he summoned a posse to assist in the grave undertaking. They assembled and went into the old hotel, where the object of the august array of the dignity of the people of the State of Illinois was unconsciously smoking, and the Constable thus addressed him: "We arrest and *distrain* you in the name of the people. Have you any weapons about you?" The apprehended said he had a jack-knife. "You will please pass it over, then, and go with me and this 'ere poss. Julus (to one of the posse), you go ahead and I'll bring up behind." And the procession filed away to the county jail.

In December, Elgin held her first election as a separate constituency, electing James T. Gifford, Justice, and Eli Henderson, Constable, and casting 42 votes, among them nine Kimballs and two Giffords, and the heads of the tribes of Merrill, Mann, Jenne, Renwick, Lovell, Welch, Stone and Ranstead.

In Dundee (still called Lake), Dr. John R. Goodno was elected to the bench, and John Oatman, Jr., Constable. On the poll list of the latter place are the names of the Carpenters, E. W. Austin and Gen. McClure.

On the 1st day of May, 1837, the question of a division of the county, forming De Kalb County out of the three ranges west of the present county line and as that county is now organized, was submitted to the people of the county. The election resulted in 171 votes for and 83 votes against division. Sandusky Precinct gave 43 votes for and 30 against. Somonauk, in the territory to be set off, voted solidly against the division—43 votes. Kishwaukee gave 2 votes against, and Sycamore 8 the same way, and Orange, in the same territory, solidly for division. Sandusky was the only precinct voting on the question in the present territory of the county. This was the beginning of the troublesome question of county division in Kane County. That question, and the removal of the county seat, was almost constantly a bugbear in the eyes of the people, until they got a $100,000 Court House as a rider of the question, and that broke down the nag and spoiled him for any future race, and Geneva breathed free, being rid of a horrible nightmare.

In 1838, the towns began to get into their present boundaries on the river, and new precincts were established. Charleston, as St. Charles was first called, held its first election in August, which was the general election for State officers, Congressmen, county officers, etc.—104 votes. In December, Alexander H. Baird was elected Justice of the Peace, which office he held uninterruptedly nearly, if not quite, thirty years. He is now in Kansas. Dundee gained its present name this year, and elected Zephaniah M. Lott Constable, over his competitor, E. W. Vining, casting 40 votes. Deerfield Precinct comes

in, too, which embraced Rutland and Hampshire. On the 6th of August, an election for two Justices was held, and John Van Velzer, Thomas H. Whittemore and Elijah Rich each received 11 votes. The County Clerk put their names in his hat and shook them up and drew out the lot to settle which two of the three should have the honors and emoluments of the office, and Rice and Whittemore were the lucky men. Philo Noble and William Robbe were elected to execute their commands. Rock Precinct, including Big and Little Rock, elected Archibald Sears as its Judge, in June. In Sandwich, Calvin Rawley was elected Constable in March. He was a character known far and wide by his peculiarity of wearing a sword when in the discharge of his official duties. If he was called on to arrest or summon or subpœna a person, he buckled his good sword on, and, with all the dignity of the commonwealth resting upon his shoulders, he read the warrant or writ in a manner so impressive he commanded the respect and risibilities of his auditor in equal degree.

August 6th, 1838, the general election was held, at which the vote in the county was as follows:

FOR GOVERNOR.

Thomas Carlin, Democrat	511
Cyrus Edwards, Whig	323

FOR LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR.

Stinson H. Anderson, Democrat	511
W. A. Davidson, Whig	321

FOR CONGRESS.

Stephen A. Douglas, Democrat	517
John T. Stuart, Whig	311

FOR STATE SENATE.

Allen H. Howland, Democrat	248
William Stadden, Democrat	256
John W. Mason, Whig	315

FOR ASSEMBLY.

Jos. W. Churchill, Democrat	231
Geo. W. Howe, Whig	339
S. S. Jones,	1

FOR SHERIFF.

B. F. Fridley, Democrat	552
Leonard Howard, Whig	129
Wm. L. Church, Whig	122

FOR COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

Colton Knox, Democrat	405
Ira Minard, Democrat	432
Geo. E. Peck, Democrat	519
Thomas H. Thompson, Whig	343
A. P. Hubbard, Whig	418
James McClure, Whig	295

FOR CORONER.

Asa McDole, Democrat	452
Samuel Sterling, Whig	340

At this election, St. Charles supported her own citizen, Leonard Howard, against B. F. Fridley, giving him 92 votes out of her 103 polled. Mr. Minard also led his colleagues Knox and Peck, getting 100 votes, while T. H. Thompson had but 6. It looks as though the candidates traded then as they do now sometimes. But in Dundee Mr. Minard received 48 votes to Mr. Thompson's 24, and they were both splendid men. Fridley carried off every vote in Dundee, while Churchill had only the Democratic poll, 51. Elgin stood 47 Democratic to 26Whig, Sandusky 84 to 57, Aurora 129 to 69, St. Charles 59 to 45, Rock Precinct 55 to 27, Fairfield (Plato and Campton) 34 to 9, and Deerfield, the present and for years past the stronghold of the Democracy in Kane County (Rutland), gave 14 Whig to 9 Democratic votes. Since then, a different population has moved into that territory. Fridley received every vote, however, and he was the only scratch on the ticket. The returns from Dundee

have on them the names of I. C. Bosworth and Dempster, Grant and Rankin, the first comers of the Scotch colony.

Caleb A. Buckingham, one of the Boston company, kept the poll list at Geneva in his very neat chirography. On the list are the names of Joshua E. Ambrose, the Baptist missionary, and John N. Donals, the father of the present Mrs. James C. Baird, of St. Charles, and whose claim was just south of the Judge Lockwood homestead, and included 160 acres of the best timber in the Big Woods, which remained intact up to three or four years ago, when Mrs. Baird sold it to L. P. Barker, who has bought and cleared off more acres of solid timber, in that grove, than any other man. The Batavia and Blackberry people all voted at Sandusky then. On the Fox River list, the names of three Stolps, J. G., John, Jr., and Joseph, appear; also a Knickerbocker, Plato Judd, and Isbells and a long array of familiar names, and some entirely unfamiliar, they have disappeared long ago from the records of the county. Silas Reynolds was one of the Clerks of election. The next county election was held in August, 1839, the Democrats electing their candidates by a vote of about 550 to 265 Whig. N. B. Spalding was elected County Commissioner; David Dunham, Recorder; Joel Harvey, Treasurer; Peter J. Waggoner, County Surveyor; Horace N. Chapman, Probate Justice, and M. W. Fletcher, County Clerk. Fletcher received 787 votes; Calvin Ward, 4, and R. V. M. Croes, 1 vote for the latter office. Thomas H. Thompson, of Dundee; Charles S. Clark, of Geneva; Harry Boardman, of Batavia; Nehemiah King, of Aurora, and A. P. Hubbard, of Batavia, were the Whig standard bearers. Localities in those days cut no figure, but the best men they could pick up were taken, irrespective of locality.

At the August election in 1839, several of the precincts elected Justices and Constables. In Sandusky there were six candidates for Justices, but Charles Ballard, at Batavia, and C. B. Dodson, at Clybourne's, won the titles and emoluments. Dr. Pierre A. Allaire was elected in Ellery Precinct, now Oswego. N. B. Spaulding, who had changed his residence from Aurora to Dundee, was elected Justice in Lake Precinct, against seven other competitors; I. C. Bosworth, now of Elgin, receiving a single vote. His partner, Alfred Edwards, now deceased, also received a similar token of his fitness for the constabulary force. Burgess Truesdell was elected Justice in Elgin, and "Father" Crary, as he was called in later years, received the same position in Fairfield (now Campton and Plato). Robert Corron was chosen to read the greeting of the people of the State of Illinois to unwilling hearers, in the same bailiwick. William B. Plato was elected to dispense justice to those dwelling where Aurora now sits a queen.

Blackberry held her first election, as a separate precinct, January 8, 1839, and elected Samuel Platt and Roswell W. Acers Justices; but in August she voted again for the same officers, and chose William B. West and Mr. Platt. Mr. West then gained his cognomen of "the 'Squire," which he held until his

death. The unique signatures of David Wheeler and Mr. West are appended to the returns, and show but little change in all the years of their busy lives.

A vacancy occurred in the office of Coroner, and a special election was ordered, in November, 1839, to fill it, at which David Livingston was elected, receiving 79 votes, to 69 for James T. Gifford, of Elgin: Bosworth, 4; Edwards, 2; and Eaton Walker, 2—the three latter all being in Dundee. Drs. Tefft and Root, of Elgin, each also received a vote, and Mr. Plato had 2. This election possessed little interest to the people, but Blackberry, having lately come to her privileges of an independent constituency, did not neglect the opportunity thus offered to make her record among the archives of the county, and she sent in her returns for the day's work, with just five names upon them, to wit: Abner Rawson, David Wheeler, W. B. West, Marcus White and Hiram S. Reed, and these were the Judges and Clerks who certified to the returns.

In those days, any citizen of the county could vote anywhere he happened to be, and at this election, C. B. Dodson, David Dunham and James Brown, all residents of Sandusky Precinct, are found voting in Fairfield Precinct; and as Mr. Gifford received every vote cast, the query is raised whether or no they were out on an electioneering trip. Sandusky, also, gave all of her votes to Mr. Gifford, but McCarty's Mills were too much for him, and the candidate from the south part of the county won the contest.

The election of August, 1840, for county officers was very closely contested, 1,291 votes being polled, of which James Risk received 647 and Leonard Howard, 623 for Sheriff; "Bob" Mathews, 679, and Elijah Lee, 511, for Coroner; William B. West, 693, and Nathan C. Mighell, 598, for County Commissioner; Dr. Henry A. Miller, 687, and James Brown, 605 votes for County Treasurer. The last two candidates were from Geneva; Messrs. West and Mighell from the rural districts—the "back towns." "Bob" Mathews was from Aurora; Lee and Risk from Batavia, and Howard from St. Charles. Locality had its influence at that election, sure.

At a special election August 15, this year (1840), Robert Moody was elected Justice of the Peace, and many laughable stories are told of his court, which was a great institution in those early days. S. S. Jones and B. F. Fridley were practicing attorneys in the palmy days of Justice Moody, and were almost invariably pitted against each other in the numerous cases they had before the hard-headed Magistrate, whose strong common sense made up any deficiency there might have been in his legal knowledge. "Shortage" in the latter respect was excusable in those early days, when statutes were not as plenty as now, where jobs are so easily smuggled into their printing. On one occasion, when the two lawyers had a trial in his court, before a jury, after the testimony was in and arguments made, the court began to instruct the jury after the manner of Judge Ford, the then presiding Judge of the Circuit Court. Mr. Fridley interposed and said he must not instruct the jury. The

court asked why not. Jones, seeing the point for fun, said, certainly, it was quite proper that the court should instruct. Again Fridley interfered, and again the court replied, "Sure, Judge Ford instructs the jury, and why shouldn't I?" "Certainly, certainly," said the mischievous Jones, "the court can instruct the jury." Again the Justice essays to lay down the law, and again is opposed by the persistent Fridley. At length the court, with his Scotch temper fully roused, says, in his broad Scotch accent, "Weel, Muster Fredley, sin ye are sae strenuous about it, ahll note instruct the jury; but one thing ah wull say, ye've made a vera bahd case o' it."

At the August election, Sugar Grove comes in with her first returns as a separate independency, under her baptismal name, which has never been changed. She cast 84 votes, and elected her first Justice and Constable, Isaac S. and Ira H. Fitch being the honored recipients of her official favors, respectively.

The Presidential contest of 1840, between Van Buren and Harrison, brought out 1,584 votes, and the military prestige and the high tide of song of

> "Tippecanoe and Tyler too,
> With them we can beat little Van,
> Oh! Van, Van, Van is a used up man,"

carried the county for the Whigs by 36 majority. Among the familiar names on the list of Electors are those of John A. McClernand on the Democratic ticket and Abraham Lincoln and "Buck" Morris on the other. Washington Precinct, now Plato, comes to the front and brings her first offering of separate self-government. Among the returns of this election she cast 47 Whig and 32 Democratic votes, and elected Joel Root and John S. Lee Justices of the Peace. St. Charles cast 97 Democratic and 93 Whig votes. The poll book, which was made by James T. Wheeler, is a perfect model of neatness. It is ruled on blank paper, and the names of the Electors printed on the head of the sheet with a pen, and the names of the voters written with great care, and not a blot appears on it from first to last.

The Fox River Precinct cast 118 Democratic and 113 Whig votes, Elgin 110 to 97 the same way; Sandusky cast 70 to 77 the other way; Dundee gave the Democrats 49 votes and the Whigs 119; Sugar Grove cast 62 votes and gave the Whigs 33 of them; but Blackberry led her sister town 4 votes and gave 42 of them to the opposite party; Deerfield (Rutland) gave but 12 of her 52 votes to the farmer of North Bend, but Fairfield more than paired off with her by giving 44 of her 59 votes to the hero; Big and Little Rock reversed the list again and counted up for the Kinderhook Fox 94 votes to 50 for his military competitor.

At the election of August, 1841, another office was enrolled upon the county's official roster, that of School Commissioner. Ira Minard received 506 votes to 437 cast for C. B. Dodson. There were 959 votes polled, and Allen P. Hubbard was elected County Commissioner, Bela T. Hunt Treasurer and William C. Kimball Coroner. James H. Ralston received 497 votes against 476 for John T. Stewart and 28 for Frederick Collins for Congress.

Dundee outgrew its territorial name of Lake, and took upon herself her new name. The name could not have been distasteful to the Scotchmen whose homes were within her borders. The poll list is made out by Charles B. Wells, and though a younger looking chirography, it is no neater or more uniform than the Captain's is, now albeit thirty-seven years of hard labor have occupied his head and hand since then.

The election of August, 1842, was for State and County officers and Assemblymen, and also for or against a Convention to amend the Constitution. There were 1,240 votes polled. Thomas Ford, the Democratic candidate for Governor, received 750; Joseph Duncan, the Whig candidate, 457, and Chas. W. Hunter, the first standard bearer in the county of the old Liberty party, received 32 votes. Thirteen of the Liberty votes were cast in St. Charles, and were John L. Wilson, Dean Ferson, Robert Moody, Jr., Millen Bennett, D. W. Elmore, Samuel Young, Isaac Preston, Justin Crafts, Robert Moody, Sr., Lucius Foote, Reuben Beach, Calvin Ward and Thomas Barland. Elgin gave but 6 votes for the Old Guard, and they were J. H. Scott, Hezekiah Gifford, John W. Hoagland, Abel Walker, Calvin Carr and Ralph Grow. Geneva and Batavia (Sandusky) had 3 votes for the Abolitionists, and they were those of Sylvanus Town, John Gregg and Joseph Worsley. Aurora had 10 men who were brave enough to stand up for freedom for all, black or white, and they were C. Cook, S. K. Ball, B. H. Smith, D. W. Moffitt, Edwin Lockwood, Benjamin Howell, Kimball Favor, Dr. Huson Root, Isaac M. Howell and Lucian Farnam.

The Liberty party had a regular ticket in the field, but not all of the votes polled for Governor were given for the rest of the ticket, the votes being cast more by way of protest than anything else. James T. Gifford received 7 and Sylvanus Town 8 votes for Senator. The county voted 628 votes for, to 171 against the Convention. Ira Minard received a majority of the votes for Senator. McHenry, DeKalb and Kane Counties composed the Senatorial District, and Mr. Minard was elected. DeKalb cast 401 votes and McHenry 750; Kane casting more than both.

N. B. Spaulding was elected Sheriff, Shepherd Johnston County Commissioner, and Wm. C. Kimball Coroner. Franklin Precinct was set off at this election, and comprised Virgil in its territory. There were 39 votes polled, and Simeon Bean and Henry Krows were elected the first Justices, and Milton Thornton and John V. McKinley, Constables. There were 27 Democratic and 12 Whig votes polled. In October of the same year, the people of the county chose L. Howard Probate Justice of the Peace over S. S. Jones, his competitor. St. Charles, whose citizens they both were, gave Howard a majority of 61. The poll was but 530 votes. Previous to the election of August, 1842, Kendall County had been organized, the three southern towns of Kane County taken into the territory of the new county, leaving Kane County as it it is at present constituted.

The election of August, 1843, was for Congressman and county officers. Long John Wentworth was the Democratic candidate, on his first term, and beat Giles Spring, his Whig competitor, 247 votes in Kane County. There were 1,468 votes polled, and the Abolitionists had gained a large per centage during the year, casting 175 votes. Fletcher was elected County Clerk; G. W. Gorton, Recorder; S. S. Jones, Probate Justice; E. R. Allen, Treasurer; and Dr. Hale, School Commissioner, but he would not serve, and a special election was held in the Fall, and Wyatt Carr elected. Thomas E. Dodge was elected County Commissioner. Burlington took her place among her sister towns in the county at this election, and elected Ebenezer Norman and J. C. Ellithorp her first Justices.

The Presidential election of 1844 was hotly contested. The Democrats carried the day by just one vote less than a majority over Whigs and Abolitionists. The Democratic poll was 1,046, the Whig 748, and the Liberty vote 299. There are familiar names on the list of Electors. Govs. Wood and French, W. A. Richardson, Col. Dement, Isaac N. Arnold and Judge Purple were among the Democratic Electors, while S. Lisle Smith and J. J. Brown, the brilliant orators, Abraham Lincoln, U. F. Linder, whose names are household words, were among the Whigs. Owen Lovejoy, it is needless to say, was one of the Liberty men.

S. Lisle Smith and Lincoln were passionate admirers of Henry Clay, the candidate of the Whigs for the Presidency. Smith's eulogy on Clay at Niagara Falls, at the obsequies of the dead statesman, is said to be one of the finest productions in the way of pure eloquence of the age. Smith was quick at retort and repartee, and a fine speaker on the stump, and always ready to make a speech. Once, while going down the lakes, he was called on to make a speech, and as his forte was politics, and the campaign was hot, he naturally made a partisan speech, which did not suit the Democratic part of his audience, and they gathered in the back end of the cabin of the steamer, and at last expressed their dissent to Smith's sentiments by hissing. No sooner had he heard this sign of disapproval than he stopped abruptly in his argument, and began an eloquent recital of the formation of man and his situation in Eden. With glowing and impassioned eloquence he pictured to his rapt auditors the temptation and fall of man. He then drew another scene, the presentation of the Son as a sacrifice for sin, the acceptance of the offer, His life on earth, and His tragic death. "But," said the speaker, his eye kindling as he spoke, and his audience in almost breathless silence, "Death could not hold Him, the fetters of the grave were broken, the rock was rolled away, the Redeemer came forth in immortal youth and vigor, and all heaven rejoiced and all *hell hissed.* Remember that, my hearties, all *hell hissed.*" There were no further interruptions to that speech.

John J. Brown used to practice in our Circuit Court in early days, and as late as 1849–50. He was an able advocate, merciless in his sarcasm, and could

give and take with the best at the bar or in the hustings. U. F. Linder was known by an expression that was in common use by him, as "For God's sake" Linder. He was a voluble and frothy talker.

At the election in August, 1844, N. B. Spalding was elected Sheriff; Wm. C. Kimball, County Commissioner; Charles Metcalf, Treasurer, and N. H. Dearborn, Coroner. There were 1,641 votes polled, and the Liberty men cast 268 of them, but the Democracy had a handsome majority over both the opposing parties. There were some of the best men of the county candidates for office that Summer. See what an array of men are here: For Sheriff, N. B. Spalding, Gilman H. Merrill and James T. Wheeler; County Commissioner, Wm. C. Kimball, Allen P. Hubbard and Joel McKee; Wm. G. Hubbard for County Treasurer, and Clement H. Goodwin for Coroner. The candidates for Congress were John Wentworth, Buckner S. Morris and John H. Henderson. Long John labored faithfully for his constituents, whether of his political faith or not. Any of them was promptly attended to, to the most minute detail, from a package of seeds to a harbor appropriation. Therefore, he held his position for term after term. His accommodating ways paid him, at elections, heavy interest.

In August, 1845, Royalton (Kaneville) was set off into a separate constituency, and elected Milton M. Ravlin and John Bunker Justices, and R. W. Lee and Robert Carter Constables, to set the judicial life in motion. At the election there were only county officers elected, and the vote was small and scattering, the successful candidates getting but about 400 votes. Silas Reynolds, of Sugar Grove, was elected County Commissioner; Alfred Churchill, School Commissioner, and James Hotchkiss, County Treasurer.

August, 1846, was a general State and Congressional election, and a full vote was polled, 1,857 votes. The Liberty men, from a so-called handful of fanatics, beneath the notice of the other two parties, had become the second in numbers, casting 533 votes for Owen Lovejoy for Congress, against the Whigs' poll of but 414, and the Democratic vote of 910. Later on, in 1848, this strength was utilized by a coalition of the Whigs and Abolitionists, that put C. B. Wells into the Circuit Clerk's office, and gave B. C. Yates the shrievalty.

The election of August, 1847, was hotly contested. Three tickets were in the field, and each drew its full party support, varied in some instances according to the popularity or unpopularity of the several candidates. For Delegates to the Convention to amend the State Constitution, there were nine good men in the field, the district of which Kane County was a part being entitled to three members. B. F. Fridley, Wm. B. Plato and Isaac G. Wilson, were the Democratic candidates and received 783, 831 and 720 votes respectively. Augustus Adams, of Elgin; Thomas Judd, of Sugar Grove, and Alfred Churchill, were the candidates of the Whigs, and polled 1,144, 1,051 and 971 votes respectively. Allen Pinkerton, Nicholas Hard and J. P. Bartlett were the Liberty men, and received 200, 315 and 318 votes respectively.

A. M. Harrington

GENEVA.

The county officers elected were Josiah L. Warner, Whig, County Commissioner's Clerk, over A. M. Herrington, Democratic, by 35 majority; Alexander V. Sill, Whig, Probate Justice, over S. S. Jones, by a majority of 199; Elijah H. Swartout, Recorder, over Joel McKee, Liberty, by 377, and over G. H. Merrill, Whig, by 203 majority. Thomas H. Whittemore beat his Whig competitor, Thomas H. Thompson, 95 votes, for County Commissioner, and Thomas A. Scott, Democrat, was elected County Treasurer and Assessor by a majority over James Brown, the Whig candidate, of 225. Mr. Scott, who was then and is now a worthy citizen of Geneva, says the County Commissioner refused to furnish him with blank books for his use in taking the assessment of the county, but made him take foolscap paper and tie the sheets together in lieu thereof. The stationery bills of a whole year then were not equal to a month now, but there was not anything like the use of it then as now. Then the vote of the county was but 2,000 and now it is three times as many.

James Carr, the Democratic candidate for County Surveyor, led all of his colleagues, he receiving 1,037 votes, to 727 for William A. Tanner and 326 for W. R. Mann. John W. Hapgood beat Thomas Judd 7 votes in the race for School Commissioner. At this election, the townships or precincts were complete as they now stand, except Geneva and Batavia were still called Sandusky Precinct, and voted at Geneva. Hampshire was set off into a separate precinct, and Deerfield (Rutland) was changed to Jackson.

In 1848, there were four general elections, the first one on March 6th, on the adoption of the new Constitution, which the Convention had framed and submitted to the people for their approval, and the separate provisions to be voted on independently. The second was the regular August election of State and county officers and members of the Legislature. The third and first judicial election held in the county, for Judges and Clerks of the Supreme and Circuit Courts, in September; and the fourth and last, the Presidential election, in November.

At the constitutional election in March, there were 1,108 votes cast for the adoption, and 348 for the rejection of the new organic act. On the two-mill tax, for the support of schools, there were found 221 persons with hardihood and ignorance enough to vote no, but 1,176 saw its benefits and voted aye. The returns of Burlington did not get in in time to be canvassed. Sugar Grove, which has to-day one of the best public schools in the State, had 2 votes against the two-mill tax; Jackson (Rutland), 26; Little and Big Rock, 2; Dundee, 25; Sandusky, 42; Hampshire, 5; Royalton, 5; Fairfield, 4; Blackberry, 19; St. Charles, 20; Washington, 6; Franklin, 6; Aurora, 36; and Elgin, 25. These towns would hardly vote so to-day.

At the August election there was a coalition between the Whigs and Abolitionists, but it did not succeed in placing in office any one except B. C. Yates, and his success was attributable as much to his personal popularity as to the coalition. He had the highest vote of any candidate at the election,

1,034. He was a Whig, but several of the Whigs voted against him out of personal friendship to Jim Hotchkiss, his competitor. Mr. Plato had the next highest vote, 979, for State Senator, against J. F. Farnsworth, who received but 393. From the vote the Abolitionists on the ticket received, it looks as though the Whigs did not fully carry out their agreement. Dr. Dyer, the candidate for Governor, received but 416 votes, and L. C. P. Freer, candidate for Secretary of State, 414, and the balance of the State officers received the same. The candidates for Congressmen were Wentworth, J. Y. Scammon and Owen Lovejoy. Scammon was a Whig and received 543 votes, and Lovejoy, the Liberty candidate, got the straight Abolition vote, 418. For Assemblyman, the Whigs voted for their man, and the Abolitionists for theirs. John Scott, of Plato, and John King, of Aurora, were candidates for County Commissioner, and Scott received 897 votes to 720 for King. Seth Marvin got the regular Democratic vote for Coroner, 909, and Geo. B. Paine, of Batavia, the Whig vote. Andrew Pingree had 899 votes for County Surveyor, and Adin Mann, 679. Batavia voted separately, at this election, from Geneva, and cast 229 votes. Mr. Plato was elected Senator, and E. W. Austin and Horace W. Fay, Representatives. The district was composed of De Kalb and Kane Counties.

The new Constitution made radical changes in the government of counties, terminating the County Commissioners' Court in 1849, and establishing the County Court, consisting of one Judge and two Associates, after the manner of Vermont, which led D. W. Annis to remark that the duty of the Associate Justice was to keep the flies off the Chief Justices. New Justices of the Supreme Court were elected, and also Circuit Judges to hold the Circuit Courts, the Supreme Court Justices having formerly held the Circuit Courts, and then altogether in banque they formed the Supreme Court, and decided upon the legality or illegality of their own decisions in the courts below. The duties of the Supreme Court Justices were onerous, and not very liberally compensated, $1,200 per annum being paid previous to 1848, but reduced to $1,000.

The new Constitution went into effect April 1, 1848, and the first election held under it was held September 4th, at which election Theophilus L. Dickey, a most courteous and genial gentleman of good legal standing and a Henry Clay Whig, from Kentucky, was chosen Judge of the Ninth Judicial Circuit, in which Kane County was situated. Benj. F. Fridley was his competitor. Dickey made a most excellent Judge, dispatched business rapidly, and rarely made an erroneous decision. He took but few cases under advisement, but decided them off hand, his ready memory of the law doing him efficient service in that respect. At one time during his term of office, while holding court in McHenry County, Joel H. Johnson, the Clerk of the Court, was sick, and he sent to Chas. B. Wells, then Clerk in Kane County, to act in his behalf at Woodstock. Mr. Wells responded, and in two days' time Judge Dickey called and disposed of finally, or for the term, 150 cases, and Mr. Wells himself, with-

out any assistance, had the record fully written up, ready for the Judge's signature, on the morning of the third day, and the court adjourned.

Judge Dickey was fond of a good story (and is now, and can tell one most charmingly), and often relaxed his dignity, while on the bench, to indulge in something more than a broad grin at the sallies of wit that passed between the counselors at the bar. He had been accustomed to see something of the sports of the ring, in his residence in Kentucky, and one day, while trying a case in the first court house built in the county, on the present site of the Swedish Church in Geneva—an old frame building, standing as late as 1850—before Judge Ford, he saw through the window the long, brawny arm of one of the members of the bar of Kane County, then, as now, raised up, with a clinched brown fist at the end of it, in the act of descending upon some object. Forgetting the awful presence of the court whom he was addressing, he sprang upon the table to get a better view of the owner of the fist, and shouted out as he saw it descend heavily on the sconce of a brother limb of the law, "A fight! a fight! by Jupiter!" and rushed out of the court room, amid the laughter of the bar. The squabble was over by the time he reached the scene of hostilities, and, coming back into court, he made a graceful apology for his impulsiveness, saying that he "never could see fight without desiring to take a hand in it himself." He took, in later years, a hand in a fight of larger dimensions, making an honorable record at the head of a regiment of cavalry in the War of the Rebellion.

Judge Caton was elected, at that same election, the Justice for the Third Division of the Supreme Court, and Lorenzo Leland, Clerk. B. C. Cook was chosen State's Attorney for the Ninth Circuit, and Charles B. Wells, Clerk of the Circuit Court and ex officio Recorder of Kane County; Benjamin F. Hall, of Aurora, the founder of the Aurora *Beacon*, and subsequently lost on the Lady Elgin, on Lake Michigan, was his Democratic competitor. Mr. Wells received 693 votes and Hall, 643. The office of Recorder of Deeds did not attach to the Circuit Clerk, however, until September, 1849, when E. H. Swarthout's term of office expired.

The fee for recording then was eight cents per folio of 100 words, a regular form of warranty deed costing eighty-one cents, or, as it was expressed cabalistically on the instrument, "6-6." The forms of deeds, since then, have kept pace with the increase of fees, until both are as long as the purse. Those were the palmy days of the gray goose-quill, the sand-box, the wafer and blue foolscap; but these things are now kept in some old smoke-browned antiquary's cabinet, having given way and made place for "Gillot's No. 404," blotting pad, mucilaged envelopes and cream-laid legal cap. Then, the clerks plodded over the miscellaneous record, taking everything in its turn, whether warranty or quit-claim, trust-deed or mortgage, articles of agreement or satisfaction piece, and spread them at length on the plain white page, numbered by the copyist as he went along. Now, the different kinds of instruments—and their name is

legion—have each their separate form printed, and the blanks are filled up with neatness by the white fingers of dainty misses.

In the good old days of "Fletch" and Ford, when the jackknife and Virginia plug used to pass back and forth between Clerk and Judge as the docket was being called and cases tried, the floor of the Clerk's office was diversified with lakelets and pools of the juice of the half masticated weed, and the water view embellished with islets of the refuse quids. Now, this office is carpeted with ingrain, upon which the footfalls of the houris that hold their court therein are not heard. Then, the atmosphere was thick and nauseating with the smoke from villainous pipes and more villainous tobacco; now, the odor is of mignonette and jockey club. Then, it was hard to distinguish between judicial swearing and the non-judicial oaths that were administered. There are none now but legal oaths in those precincts sacred to the goddesses who dispense to us the luxuries of summons, subpœnas, attachments, ne-exeats, mandamuses, certioraris and fee bills.

The Presidential election of 1848 brought out the largest vote that had at that time been polled in the county, 2,858 votes being cast. Of these the Free Soil candidates, Van Buren and Adams, carried away the largest number—1,220; Old Zach Taylor came next, and scored 855, while Cass and Butler had a moiety of 783. S. A. Hurlbut, U. F. Linder and O. H. Browning were among the Electors on the Whig ticket; S. S. Hayes, still true to his early teachings, was one of the Democratic electors, and Wm. B. Ogden, Thomas Hoyne and Jonathan Blanchard were among the Free Soilers.

The vote in the several towns was as follows:

	Whig.	*Dem.*	*Free Soil.*
Geneva	60	44	46
Dundee	74	68	131
Hampshire	56	41	45
Burlington	18	41	38
Batavia	53	53	73
Sugar Grove	62	18	35
Blackberry	24	18	40
St. Charles	162	141	159
Fairfield (Campton)	21	19	50
Jackson (Rutland)	8	47	13
Jefferson (Big Rock)	12	35	35
Franklin (Virgil)	21	23	38
Royalton (Kaneville)	24	12	18
Washington (Plato)	20	16	37
Fox River (Aurora)	100	60	240
Elgin	140	147	222
	855	783	1,220

Geneva held her first separate town election this year, and elected Allen P. Hubbard Justice, and Nathan P. Herrington Constable.

In 1849, the only general election was the regular one on November 6, at which the question of township organization was submitted and adopted by a vote of 1,786 to 34, and county officers were elected as follows: Isaac G. Wilson, County Judge; Andrew J. Waldron and Marcus White, Associate Jus-

tices; James Herrington, County Clerk; Joseph Kimball, School Commissioner; D. M. Green, County Treasurer, and Andrew Pingree, County Surveyor. There were three tickets in the field, as in 1848, but the old ship swung back to her Democratic moorings, where she remained without change until the gale of 1856, when she broke away from her fastenings and scudded into the Republican harbor, from which she has not ventured at any general election since, although she has made several trial trips at off years, and has become somewhat uncertain on a simple county issue to anxious nominees of the conventions. Judge Wilson received the largest number of votes at the election of 1849, given to any candidate—1,037, being but three more than Mr. Yates received the year before, on the opposite ticket for Sheriff. A. P. Hubbard, Whig, received 724 votes, and J. F. Farnsworth 320; James Herrington received 811 votes for County Clerk, T. C. Moore 719, and Paul R. Wright, 548. Both of the latter gentlemen were subsequently elected to the office of Circuit Clerk, Mr. Wright in 1856, and Mr. Moore in 1860. Mr. Wright was an old-line Abolitionist, and was the first one of that original party ever elected to a county office in the county. Mr. Wright, despite the opprobrium attached to his political faith, received a handsome plurality at the election of November, 1849, in Elgin, where he resided, and was, of course, best known. In Dundee, also, he led his competitors. Mr. Moore's vote of 30 majority in Batavia, where he lived, also shows in what estimation his friends held him. Mr. Herrington also led his party ticket at his home in Geneva.

In the Spring of 1850, the first Board of Supervisors was elected, and were as follows: Aurora, Russell D. Mix; Batavia, M. M. Mallory; Geneva, William Cheever; St. Charles, F. H. Bowman; Elgin, J. W. Brewster; Dundee, T. H. Thompsom; Rutland, E. R. Starks; Plato, John S. Lee; Campton, J. P. Bartlett; Blackberry, R. W. Acers; Sugar Grove, E. D. Terry; Big Rock, J. D. Dunning; Kaneville, M. M. Ravlin; Virgil, J. H. Snook; Burlington, Cyrus Phelps; Hampshire, Julius A. Starks.

The first meeting was held June 4, 1850, and William Cheever, of Geneva, was chosen the first Chairman. The members were not at home on the powers of the Board, but they made a bold front, and resolved they were equal to any emergency that might arise in relation to business heretofore done by the County Commissioners' Court or County Court, and voted to proceed at once to the performance of their duties, "promptly, cautiously and with the utmost economy." Then they appointed a committee to get the opinion of Judge Wilson, of the County Court, on the power of the Board to settle with the Sheriff, who was, and had been prior to 1850, the Collector of Taxes. The committee reported, the next morning, that Judge Wilson held that the Supervisors had not power to organize until the first Monday after the general election in November, 1850, and until that time the management of the fiscal concerns of the county remained with the County Court. But the members of the Board did not acquiesce in his honor's views, but went on as they had already resolved,

and took measures for a settlement with the Sheriff, and allowed bills and drew jurors, and adjourned until the annual meeting, in November.

The first town meetings held in the county, in 1850, placed the county government in the present system, the workings of which are familiar, and completes the history of the organization of the civil life of the county.

The first court held in the county was a term of the Circuit Court begun on the 19th day of June, 1837. It was held by Hon. John Pearson, one of the Justices of the Supreme Court, in the log house of Mr. James Herrington, which stood by the big spring that flows out of the ledge, just under the lower terrace, in Geneva. (This old homestead served for hotel, school room, court room, church and public hall for many years.) Alonzo Huntington was State's Attorney in attendance on the court, and Allen P. Hubbard was Clerk the first day, but on the second day Mark W. Fletcher received the appointment from Judge Pearson, and took possession of the office, which he held until the election of 1848, when he was succeeded by Charles B. Wells. Selden M. Church, however, was the first appointed Clerk, but before court was held he removed to Rockford, and Mr. Hubbard received the appointment, from Judge Ford, September 21, 1836. Mr. Hubbard took his official oath before E. S. Towne, Justice of the Peace. B. F. Fridley was the Sheriff, and gave bonds in $10,000, with Joel Jenks, George W. Gorton, Nick Gray and Dr. Madden as his securities. George W. Gorton was his Deputy. Asa McDole was the Coroner.

The first Grand Jury impaneled in the county was at this term, and were as follows: Isaac Wilson, Foreman; Sidney Kimball, Allen Ware, J. T. Wheeler, Wm. Van Nortwick, Samuel McCarty, Nicholas Gray, Edward Keys, James Squires, B. F. Phillips, O. W. Perkins, Ansel Kimball, Wallis Hotchkiss, John Van Fleet, W. T. Elliott, John Ross, Friend Marks, Solomon Dunham, Marshall Stark, George Johnson and Lyman Barber. The grand inquest found five indictments—three for larceny and two for riot. The rioting grew out of claim fights in the southwest part of the county, and the parties indicted appeared at the second term of the Court, held in September following, and confessed that they could not deny the charges of the indictment against them, and prayed the mercy of the Court, which they received in the shape of $5.00 fine, and costs of court. This procedure on their part was a little different from "Hank" McLean's plea to the indictment found against him in the McHenry Circuit Court for malicious mischief. McLean had a little ranch up above Algonquin, which he had enclosed with an apology for a fence made of brush, and such material as he could get together without much effort. His neighbor kept a flock of sheep, and the fence did not prove to be much of an obstacle to their long legs, and they bothered McLean somewhat, by breaking into his garden. He chased them out several times; and at last, losing his temper, he managed to kill one of the depredators. This raised a storm; and at the next setting of the Circuit, the aggrieved neighbor went before the Grand Jury, and laid his complaint before that body, and they found an indictment.

The State's Attorney got hold of the real state of facts, and desiring some sport, drew up a most elaborate indictment. He charged that the defendant, one Henry, alias Hank, McLean, against the peace and dignity of the people of the State of Illinois, with malice aforethought and evil intent, did, with clubs, bludgeons, guns, pistols, swords and other murderous instruments, beat, bruise, wound, maim and do to death, certain animals, to-wit: sheep, lambs, rams, wethers and ewes, of the property of Atkinson, living then and there in the peace of the people. As soon as the indictment was filed in the Court, it was whispered around that there would be fun on the trial, and McLean was ordered to be ready, and an early day set for the hearing. The business of the Court was pushed through rapidly, and the afternoon of the term, when everybody was jolly and ready for fun, the case of the people vs. Henry S. McLean was called and the defendant arraigned, the indictment slowly and measuredly read by the Clerk, and then the Court, in solemn judicial dignity, asked the question, "Is the prisoner at the bar guilty or not guilty in manner and form as charged in the indictment?" McLean then arose from his half bent, slouching position, and standing erect, replied, "May it please the Court, if I should say I am not guilty, I should lie; and if I should say I am guilty in manner and form as charged in the indictment, I should tell a d——d sight bigger lie; therefore, I stand mute!" The roar that shook the building, at this plea, so disturbed the blind and steady handed goddess, she dismissed the case, and her devotees adjourned to the hotel for a jolly wind up of the judicial proceedings.

The first Petit Jury of the county was as follows: Calvin Ward, Reed Ferson, Benj. H. Smith, E. K. Mann, S. H. Hamilton, James Latham, Charles Latten, John V. King, Jas. Ferson, John W. Douglas, Asa Merrill and Gideon Young. The term lasted three days, and there were in the time five jury trials, four changes of venue granted, fourteen judgments, amounting to $5,400, rendered, twenty suits continued, and five dismissed. The first order entered on the record was a rule to "plead by to-morrow morning," entered June 19, 1837, in the suit of Hugh C. Gibson and three female Gibsons vs. G. W. and Harrison Haynes and John Miller. The same order was entered in the case of seventeen plaintiffs vs. Thomas G. Getman, Thayer and the Haynes. The same seventeen plaintiffs recovered one cent damages and their costs of suit against the defendants.

Ransom Olds, Aaron Burbank, Jona. Kimball, Elizur Burbank and D. W. Elmore failed to respond to the process of the court, and attachments were ordered against them, but they came in at a subsequent term and purged themselves of their contempt, and were dismissed with the costs. On motion of Jas. M. Strode, Jacob B. Mills was allowed to practice as an attorney in the court, and H. N. Chapman was similarly privileged on the motion of Giles Spring. John Douglas was the first alien who renounced his allegiance to his native country, and took Uncle Sam for his future Cæsar. He was a Scotchman, and filed his declaration on the second day of the court.

The second term of the court was held in September, 1837, by Judge Thomas. At this court, the afterward famous controversy of Anson Pease vs. John Peter Schneider, and John Peter Schneider vs. Anson Pease, first made its appearance on the docket, from which it did not disappear until after 1850. It grew out of the claim of the water power at Schneider's, now known as North Aurora. Pease was a litigous fellow, and a local rhymester, whose habitat was Aurora, in the early days, thus done him up in verse:

"Is-c M-r-l-t and Anson Pease
Are the very d—l to laugh and tease,
Of whisky punch they'll drink enough
To fill Fox River from bluff to bluff."

The County Commissioners' Court had charge only of the fiscal concerns of the county, allowed the bills, levied the taxes and settled with the Sheriff, who was Tax Collector then. The first session of the court was in 1836, and the court was composed of Thomas H. Thompson, Claudius Townsend and Mark Daniels, County Commissioners, with Mark W. Fletcher, as Clerk.

The Elgin bar has ever been noted for its legal and forensic ability. Among its honored names are the first ones who came to the village, while it was yet a hamlet of but a few houses, and who practiced in the old Thirteenth Circuit, viz.: E. E. Harvey, who went into the military service at the call for volunteers in the Mexican war, and gave his life for the country, dying in Mexico; P. R. Wright, formerly Circuit Clerk, and now a resident of California; I. G. Wilson, Judge of the old Thirteenth, and afterward the Twenty-eighth Circuit Court, and now an eminent member of the Chicago bar; Chas. H. Morgan, formerly Judge of the Elgin and Aurora Courts of Common Pleas, and later U. S. Judge in one of the Territories; Edmund Gifford, also a Judge in New Orleans; and last, though not least, Sylvanus Wilcox, who so worthily occupied the bench of the Twenty-eighth Circuit. Judge Wilcox is the only one of the above named eminent lawyers who has an abiding place in Elgin.

The Probate Court, as first organized, was a very simple institution, consisting solely of a Probate Justice of the Peace, who was his own Clerk. No Sheriff or Bailiff guarded his tribunal or made his presence awe-inspiring by his cry of "Oyez! oyez!" but in the simple guise of a Justice of the Peace, he settled the estates of the dead, dividing them among the living according to law or the will of the decedent.

The first estate administered upon in the county was that of Archibald Moody, who died July 27, 1836. Letters of administration thereon were granted to Lydia C. Moody, his widow, by Mark Daniels, Probate Justice, June 6, 1837, which was the first recorded act of the court. The Administratrix gave bonds in the sum of $2,000, with Gideon Young as security.

The first will probated in the court was that of Warren Tyler, of St. Charles. It was dated September 10, 1837, and admitted to record on the testimony of Thomas P. Whipple and Mark Fletcher, November 6, 1837, this being the

second act of the court, and the first act of Isaac Wilson, Probate Justice. Diadema Tyler and Thomas P. Whipple were appointed Executors, and gave bonds in the sum of $6,000, with Reed Ferson and Ephraim Perkins security. The principal bequest was 360 acres of land, to which decedent held a claim under the claim laws of the country.

The first letters of guardianship issued were to Moses Shelby, as guardian of Rebecca Gillespie, on November 5, 1838, with Thomas P. Whipple as security in $200 bonds.

The old seal of the Probate Court was a copper block, with a weeping willow and tomb stone, emblematic, in those days, of the grief for the dead, but in the present it is more impressive of the cost of the funeral, and the wasting of the estate in settlement.

The Probate Justices gave way to the County Court in 1849, when Isaac G. Wilson, a son of the Isaac Wilson who performed the last two official acts above mentioned, was elected County Judge under the new Constitution, and James Herrington, County Clerk. These officers were elected in November, 1849, commissioned in December, and held the first term of the County Court, for county business, the following January, commencing on the 10th day of the month, 1850. The court was composed of Isaac G. Wilson, County Judge; Andrew J. Waldron and Marcus White, Associate Justices, and James Herrington, Clerk. The court allowed pauper bills to the amount of $138; court expenses, $165, and miscellaneous bills, $13. The court also granted John D. Wygant, of Batavia, and William G. Webster, of Geneva, grocers' licenses for a year for $25 each. It is needless to say the groceries to be sold were *wet* groceries. The bonds of the County Judge, County Collector and Justices and Constables were approved, except some that were informal, which were rejected and new ones filed. Roads were ordered reviewed and re-located, and an order passed that no more bills for the laying of roads would be allowed by the court. A. P. Hubbard and Thomas A. Scott were appointed a committee to examine into the financial condition of the county, and report its status at the March term of the court, which they did, and their report ordered printed; but it is not recorded nor on file, and whether the county had much or little indebtedness, we cannot now know.

Gen. Elijah Wilcox, of Elgin; Dr. D. D. Waite, of St. Charles, and W. B. Gillett, of Sugar Grove, were appointed a committee to divide the county into towns, according to the terms of Section 6 of the law of 1849, relating to township organization. They made a report and divided the county as it now stands, except as to the division of Geneva and Batavia, which was effected subsequently. They called Rutland, Jackson; Plato, Homer, and Virgil, Franklin, but they were soon after changed as they are now known, E. R. Starks giving the name of his native town in Vermont to Jackson, and the town of Homer being honored with the name of our then worthy citizen and State Senator, Plato.

Orsemus Wilson, Esq., Poor Master of Batavia, was directed to get Schultz, a pauper, boarded for less than $1.25 a week, if he could. Wm. R. Parker, Justice of the Peace, was told to hold on and not to issue any capias against Alvin Hyatt, whom he had found guilty of an assault and battery, and fined $15. The Court selected a Grand and Petit Jury for the March term of the Circuit Court, and adjourned. The last term of the court for county business was held June 3, 1850, and then the Supervisors took the purse strings of the treasury in hand, and have held them ever since.

The first settlement of the Treasurer of the county was made December 1, 1838, and the whole amount of funds received by him was $548.54, including thirty license fees, and fines. His compensation was $10.87. The County Treasurers, from 1836 to 1841, received as the total amount of revenue of the county during the time the sum of $3,982.07. The commissions amounted to $47. They couldn't afford to pay much to make their election sure. David Dunham was Recorder of Deeds from August 1, 1836, to September 1, 1843; but that was not much of a bonanza, for he used to write up his records in his store on rainy days, and other times when business was not pressing. The whole seven years of his official term are comprised in the first three books of the Recorder's office, and number 997 instruments.

The first tax levied in the county was in the year 1836, and was laid on personal property only, real estate not being taxable until 1847, five years after the land sales in 1842. The amount of the levy was about eight hundred dollars, and B. F. Fridley was Sheriff and ex officio County Collector, and John Griggs was County Assessor. The first tax levied after real estate became taxable was in 1847. The assessment of lands and village lots amounted to $446,185, and of personal property to $321,320. The taxes levied were for State purposes, $2,839; county purposes, $2,302.54, and for roads, $1,535.01. Total, $6,677.29.

The first instrument recorded in the county was an agreement for a deed between James Crow and Wallace Hotchkiss, for lands which said Crow claimed —300 acres of prairie and 160 acres of timber. The prairie land was on the east side of the Fox River, in Batavia, and the timber was in the Big Woods. The amount of purchase money was $2,000. This instrument was filed for record January 23, 1837, and recorded in book 1, page 1.

The first village plat recorded was that of Geneva, on May 8, 1837, at 11 o'clock A. M., in Book 1, page 9; and St. Charles—or as it was then called and recorded, Charleston—filed her plat the same day, at 2 o'clock P. M., and it follows Geneva in the same book, on page 11. The first deed recorded is one from Richard J. Hamilton and James Herrington, by Mark W. Fletcher, their attorney in fact, to Kane County, for a block of ground in Geneva, known as the public square. This was the original court house block, on which the original court house was built.

The first mortgage filed for record *was a deed* from James Herrington to Jacob Miller, both of Geneva, July 5, 1837. It conveys a two-thirds interst

in 110 acres of timber on the east side of the river, in Geneva, and was the original claim of Haight and Bird. Miller gave Harrington an agreement to re-convey on the payment of $300 in one year, with 12 per cent. interest, quarterly. This was the only way security could be given on real estate, as the laws of the United States made it unlawful to mortgage the land until patents were issued for it.

Large tracts of land were entered at the land sale, by parties in trust for others, and bonds given for deeds in payment of the sums advanced, and such interest as was agreed upon. Right here comes to mind an incident growing out of that practice, partially in Elgin, which shows that the confidence game was practiced in early times as well as later in that city.

In Western New York lived, in 1840–41 and later, a man named William Mills, familiarly known and called by many of the early settlers in Elgin, as "Billy" Mills. He was a noted man among the people of Elgin, in those early days, and was a man of wealth and good report. Some time in the Spring of 1845 or 1846, a genteelly dressed and self-possessed gentleman came into the stage house at Tibbals', in Elgin, and represented himself to be a nephew of "Billy" Mills, of New York. He had come out to loan money and make investments, and wanted a good room, regardless of expense, and so Tibbals put the best room of his really good hostelry at his service, and treated him as the nephew of as prime a favorite as Billy Mills ought to be shown.

The news of the arrival of a nephew of Billy Mills was soon noised abroad, and the fact that he had lots of money to loan and invest was as soon known. He was at once the center of attraction. The farmers who had bought their land through others, and were paying 18 to 24 per cent. for the accommodation, immediately began to negotiate with the nephew of his uncle for loans to pay up the said advances, and at much lower rates of interest. Many, too, sought for further accommodations, to reloan the money at an advance on the rate the nephew charged. The days of Spring lengthened into Summer, and the Summer heats began to strengthen, and still the nephew basked in the sunshine of "Uncle" Billy's fame and prestige, without a cloud or passing shower to disturb his tranquility. He suggested to his host, from time to time, that he was ready to pay his bill on presentation—"expected another remittance from Uncle Billy soon; had loaned Deacon —— a little cash to take up the mortgage on his farm; would be all right as soon as another letter came," etc. Tibbals said it was all right, and continued to feed him in good style and drive him around the country behind a pair of spanking bays. One day, which he had set for fulfilling his engagement, the people came with their bonds and mortgages drawn up in the most approved style, tricked out in sealing wax and red tape, to get the money to consummate the projects of their hearts, and move into the splendid castles in Spain which many of them had already erected. But the mails had failed to come in, and the disappointed ones were put off till another day. The day came, and with it again came the people and their secu-

rities, and also a letter from Billy Mills himself, to some one whose suspicions had been aroused and had communicated with Mills in regard to the "nephew," stating that the "nephew" was no relative of his, but was imposing on the good people of Elgin. The people looked foolish, as their castles disappeared, and especially those who had indulged in such rosy dreams of money loaning. But Tibbals, when the truth flashed upon him, was furious. If "our army swore terribly in Flanders," then Tibbals was worthy of a full Brigadier's commission in it. He mounted in hot haste his buck-board, and drove off at a slashing pace to Geneva to get sundry writs of capias, *ne exeat* and attachment, whereby he might get indemnity for the outlay he had made for the said nephew's comfort. The writs were duly issued and served upon the boarder, with an unknown *alias*, and in due course of time the trial came on before the Circuit Court and a jury. John J. Brown, the eloquent advocate in Chicago, at that time was retained by the defendant, and interposed a plea of *non compos mentis*. He did not try to rebut the evidence that was piled up by the prosecution, but rather sought to make the testimony stronger by the cross-examination. The evidence being all in, and the counsel for the plaintiff having closed his case, the defense took the floor and began one of those impassioned appeals to the jury for which Mr. Brown was so noted. He showed *conclusively* to the jury and audience that the defendant, instead of being harassed by grasping creditors and unfeeling bailiffs, *should be tenderly cared for by Christian men and women!* The Court was convulsed with suppressed laughter, the jury and audience were in tears, and Tibbals himself rose and, wiping his eyes, stalked out of the court room, muttering to himself, "I'll be d—d if I knew I was such a wretch as to prosecute such a poor fool as that!"

Among the first things established in the county for the general good, was the Yankee institution—the public school. With the yearning for a wider acreage and larger gains, was the kindred spirit of knowledge how to attain to and use the increased facilities when they should be in hand. And so, by the time the settlers, in 1834, had built their shanties and staked out their claims, they looked for the school master, and, lo! he was in their midst, and from the land where the pedagogue, male and female, is indigenous—Vermont. In the fall of 1834, a Mr. Knowles was enthroned in East Batavia, with the hazel brush as a scepter, to rule over and teach nine infantile subjects. The throne room was in a log cabin on Col. Lyon's claim, about one mile east of the river, and was the first school house built in the county. The school ma'am was but a short way behind, and her name was Prudence Ward, and her kingdom was in Ira E. Tyler's log house, in St. Charles, and she began her reign in 1835. This year, too, a Mr. Livingston taught school in East Geneva. The female pedagogues multiplied in the land greatly, so much so, that the male of the species, for a season, became extinct. Miss Charlotte Griggs, in Plato; Miss Amanda Cochrane, in Dundee; Miss Harriet Gifford, in Elgin, and Mrs. Sterling, of Geneva, being the first teachers in their respective localities, all before the close of the year 1837.

The first teachers' institute or normal school held in the county was convened in 1850, at the old court house in Geneva, under the fostering care of Father Brewster, who was the School Commissioner. Prof. Sweet was the Director, and John B. Newcomb, of Elgin; Achsah Waite, of St. Charles; Miss Fox, of Elgin, and Miss Kidder, afterward the wife of D. L. Eastman, of St. Charles, were chief assistants. The mystery of a minus quantity—"one less than nothing"—was lucidly explained by Miss Waite to many whose lives since then have been striking illustrations of the theorem. The first institute will never be forgotton by those who participated in it. The Marys and Fannys and Williams and Johns, how they did parse—but never declined—the verb "to love!" How they rattled on about the uttermost parts of the earth, and yet thought the sweetest place on earth was just there in the class. How the problem of two and two make four was solved in a twinkling, when the class in arithmetic was ordered to the Unitarian Church, and Mary Ann, of Big Rock, and the little black-eyed Miss W., from Sugar Grove, paired off with the young schoolmasters of Aurora. A certain cosy farm house in the southwestern part of the county will tell how two of these former mathematicians solved that other more difficult problem of life, and demonstrated that *three* from *two* make *five!* Newcomb drilled us all in phonetics, and Sweet "elocuted" for our benefit, and we followed in concert until such a howl rose up the Genevans rushed to see what lunatic asylum had turned its inmates out for a holiday. The school-ma'ams that were, and those that would be, came in such numbers they could not all be accommodated at the residences of the people; but Father Brewster —God bless the good old man—was equal to the occasion, and so he called for supplies of bedding and rations, and soon the dancing hall of the Geneva House —then occupied and kept by Mr. Sterling—was transformed into a dormitory and kitchen, and the girls added to their theories the additional accomplishment of practical living. As we think of the two hundred and more girls, old and young, then present, we ask, with Holmes,

"Where are the Marys and Anns and Elizas,
Living and lovely of yore?
Look in the columns of old Advertisers—
Married and Dead by the score."

Elgin claims the first academy and the first college in the county. The academy was chartered in 1839, but was not opened until 1855, when the college was built and transferred to the academy, and the two companies merged in one.

The first sermon preached in the county was by Rev. N. C. Clarke, in 1834, in the log house of Christopher Payne, the first actual settler in the county, east of Batavia. Mr. Clarke was one of the early missionaries sent out into the West to tell the "glad tidings" to the pioneers, and gather them into church societies and Sunday schools. He was one of God's noblemen, of a kindly, affectionate manner, truthful and sincere, and one who drew men to

better things by his own gentle and consistent ways quite as much as by his persuasive exhortations. No breath of suspicion ever attainted him, but he seemed to stand on the mountain top, in the clear sunlight of truth and morality, always, from his first entrance into the county, until loving hands bore him tenderly to the beautiful city of the dead that overlooks his old homestead, in Elgin.

His colleagues were Elder J. E. Ambrose and Elder Kimball. These men traveled on foot or on horseback, among the early settlers around Chicago, stopping where night overtook them, and receiving the hospitalities of the cabin, without money or without price. Reverently asking the blessing of God upon all that they did, their lives were simple and unostentatious, their wants few and easily satisfied; their teaching plain and unvarnished, touched with no eloquence save that of their daily living, which was seen and known of all men. Though of different religious sects—one being a Congregationalist, one a Baptist, and the other a Methodist—yet no discord was ever manifested between them, but a united effort was made by them to show men the way to better things by better living, and thus, finally, to reach the best of all, God and heaven. They were not only physicians for the soul's cure, but they sometimes ministered to the body's ailments. They married the living, and buried the dead; they christened the babe, admonished the young and warned the old; they cheered the despondent, rebuked the wilful and hurled the vengeance of eternal burnings at the desperately wicked. When other orators were scarce, they sometimes mounted the rostrum on the Fourth of July, and highfaluted for the edification of the people, like other patriotic mortals. Wherever they came they were welcome, and notice was soon sent around to the neighbors and a meeting was held. For years they could say literally, as did the Master before them: "The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests, but (we) the sons of men have not where to lay our heads."

Father Clarke, in St. Charles, and Elder Ambrose, in Elgin, finally settled down and were located over respective congregations of their own faith, and Elder Kimball, the Methodist, in Bloomingdale. Father Clarke has gone to his rest, sincerely mourned by all who had ever known him.

The first church in the county was organized in Batavia, in 1835. It was of the Congregationalist faith, and another one of the same faith was organized in Elgin, in 1836. The first Methodist Episcopal churches were organized in Aurora and Elgin, in 1837. The Baptists organized a society in 1836, in St. Charles. The Unitarians organized a society in Geneva, in 1837, and about that time the Universalists organized one in St. Charles. The first Roman Catholic gathering was probably in Rutland, though Aurora claims the first church up as late as 1848, or after. The first Congregational minister in the county was Father Clarke; the first Baptist, Elder Ambrose; the first Methodist, Rev. William Kimball; the first Unitarian, A. H. Conant, and the first Universalists, Andrew Pingree and William Rounseville. The first church

buildings erected exclusively for worship were those of the Congregationalists in Batavia and Dundee, in 1840, though the Universalists began theirs in 1838, but it was not finished until 1843. Aurora built her first church in 1843, for the Methodists, and Elgin hers, in 1840, for the same society, and Geneva, for the Unitarians, in 1843. In 1850, there were eighteen church edifices, valued at $30,000, and capable of seating about five thousand persons. The first Sunday school in the county was organized in Batavia, in 1835, but the schools multiplied rapidly, one being organized wherever children could be gathered in, even if there were not a half a dozen to begin with.

Bishop Chase, of the Episcopal Church, the founder of Jubilee College, at "Robin's Nest," near Peoria, held a service under the ritual of that church, in St. Charles, in 1838, in the school house then standing on the corner near Dr. Crawford's present residence. It was quite a noted event in those days. The Bishop was a tall and large man, had white hair and was a very fine looking old man, and in his Episcopal robes of scarlet was an august looking personage. The Episcopalians in St. Charles at that time were Dr. Thomas P. Whipple and R. V. M. Croes, the latter a son of an Episcopal clergyman, of New York City. The Bishop was entertained by Dr. Whipple. The Herringtons, at Geneva, and Joseph W. Churchill, at Batavia, were also Episcopalians. Churchill was a bluff, nervous fellow, and much attached to the forms of his church. One Sunday, as he and his daughter were going to church, he asked her if she had got her prayer book. She said, "No father, I forgot it," Churchill blurted out: "Forget your prayer book! Go and get it! You might as well be in —— as in an Episcopal church without a prayer book."

There was a time when a great religious awakening swept over the community, and Father Clarke, assisted by two clergymen from Boston or thereabouts, had charge of the revival. Naughty rumor had been busy with the names of the two men from the old Bay State, and it was whispered that one of them had found it convenient to leave his creditors to get their just claims paid by suffering fifty per cent. loss on the same; while of the other it was said that he had literally taken to himself a wife, in that he had taken a wife of some other man, and she was then with him in the (then) village of Elgin. These rumors were subsequently found to have more than a mere substratum of truth.

While the religious awakening was at its height, Mr. Clarke and the two assisting ministers called pastorally on the people, and, among others, visited Mr. P. G. Patterson, and talked with him kindly, admonishing him to try and reform. Patterson listened patiently and quietly to his visitors, and at length Mr. Clarke asked him what he thought of what had been said. Patterson, looking up to Mr. Clarke, said, feelingly: "Mr. Clarke, you are a good man and a kind neighbor, and I thank you for your visit, but, as for the other gentlemen, all I have to say is, *I pay twenty shillings to the pound, and live with my own wife.*" The interview closed abruptly, for there was no room for further argument.

AURORA TOWNSHIP.

Had ancient mythology been ransacked, it would have been impossible to have found a name containing a more pleasing and purely imaginative history than the one which this township bears; and it may be added with equal truth that the picturesqueness of the valley, stream, prairie and hill with which it is diversified renders it worthy to be associated with a conception which was the personification of ideal beauty. Forty-four years ago, however, the Eos of the Greeks, the Aurora of the Latins, shed her smiles over its fields, now marked with farmhouse, granary, mill and village, and beheld only a wilderness. Its broad acres were uncultivated, its forests—then magnificent—allowed to run to waste and only serving as a home for the Indian and the wolf and their wild neighbors. But the Sac and Fox War was precipitated, and then all was changed. Scott's army was sent in pursuit of the cowardly wretches, who had glutted their vindictive hate with the blood of women and children, and a new era was ushered in.

SETTLEMENTS.

Among the earliest ones to avail himself of the return of peace and of the measures on foot to move the friendly Indians under Waubansie from the State, was Jacob Carpenter, who came to Chicago from Logan County, Ohio, in November, 1832. In December of the following year, having spent the Summer and Fall at Naperville, which then contained some half a dozen families, he took up land and built a log house on the east side of Fox River, about half a mile from the spot now occupied by the village of Montgomery. This house was the first in Aurora Township and one of the first in Kane County, and was occupied by Carpenter and his family the week before Christmas.

In the following April, Elijah Pierce, Carpenter's father-in-law, also from Logan County, followed him to the new country, and built a second shanty on the same side of the river and nearer the bank than Carpenter's, where for years he kept entertainment for man and beast. There the stage horses on the Chicago & Galena Road were regularly changed as long as the route ran by way of Montgomery. His accommodations were not as good as may now be found at the Palmer House, or even in Aurora, but they were the best which could then be obtained nearer than Naperville. His shanty had one room, which served as kitchen, dining room, sitting room, parlor and bedroom; and Mr. Wm. T. Elliott, who came from Tioga County, N. Y., and took up an adjoining claim in June, 1834, says that he has seen forty people—men, women and children—packed away in promiscuous order for the night, upon the floor of that room.

At that time, no Government surveys had been made anywhere in the vicinity. All were squatters, and all were obliged to go to Ottawa, for the transaction of any public business.

Mr. Elliott, our worthy informant, who still resides, at the age of 67, upon his original claim, is responsible for being the author of the first romance which the annals of the county furnish. He "was a goodly stripling then," and, casting his eyes around among the damsels of the land, he saw none so comely as Rebecca Pierce. It may be a matter of doubt if the country afforded any other damsel during the first year of his residence, but, be that as it may, we have it on good authority that *Rebecca was fair* and seventeen, and willing to place her head in the matrimonial slipping-noose, but here the cruel parent who figures in all romances interposed his veto. It is not material what reasons he urged or even if he urged any at all. His refusal produced the usual effect, and everything went on in the regular order found in any one of Mrs. Southworth's novels. Wm. T. said "Wilt thou cleave unto me in spite of Pa Pierce?" and Rebecca answered "*I will.*" The next morning a youth might have been seen wending his way along the road which led to Ottawa. He raised his eyes and saw a man approaching. It was Mr. Pierce, the last person whom he cared to meet. Mr. Pierce advised him in a friendly manner, as parents are apt to assume in such circumstances, to make no more attempts to obtain his daughter, as they would be useless, and receiving from Mr. Elliott the gratifying assurance that *he would have Rebecca or die in the attempt*, he went on his way—rejoicing, perhaps. On reaching Ottawa, forty miles from home, the ardent lover proceeded at once to the office of the County Clerk, whose reign extended over a vast territory, but small population, and asked for a marriage license. The lady's age was demanded and the license promptly refused. The Clerk, however, at the request of Mr. Elliott, examined the marriage law, and informed him that he might marry, if he would publish a notice of his and the lady's intentions two weeks previous, in church. He, therefore, returned disappointed and discouraged. Fortune seemed to favor him now, for as he approached his cabin he met that zealous and exemplary pioneer "Father Clark," to whom he unbosomed himself, and was told that he should be "cried in meetin' come next Sunday." Father Clark published him, as agreed, in Naperville, and, in due time, tidings came to the enraged parent, who vowed that the marriage should never take place. Now, Mr. Pierce went to Chicago for nearly all the groceries used in his business as landlord. Thinking that only one week had expired since the announcement of marriage, he left home with a light heart, it may be supposed, and chuckling, as he rode along over the ruts, to think that the man who so yearned to call him "Father," had walked to Ottawa and back for a marriage license in vain. Wm. T. and Rebecca, meanwhile, were chuckling, too, for on this morn the two weeks had expired. In the afternoon, Rebecca went visiting. There was no suspicion, as her lover, who had a field of wheat near by, had passed the house at noon with his cradle upon his shoulder. Later in the afternoon he returned, met Miss Pierce, and Father Clark united them. When the unreasonable father returned, he felt greatly discomfited, and, though not a man given to unseemly mirth, some say that he danced a horn-pipe many times around

his shanty, but, having thus become calm, he reasoned, after a night's sleep, that it would be the part of wisdom to make no more disturbance. Accordingly, Mr. and Mrs. Elliott commenced housekeeping, and their marriage, which occurred August 3, 1835, was the first in Aurora Township.

Their daughter Emeline—now Mrs. Joseph Denny, of Aurora—whose birth occurred August 5, 1836, was the first white child born within the limits of the present township.

Mr. and Mrs. Elliott are among the most respected of the early settlers, and, to all appearances, will witness a score more of years of the progress the town, which they first found containing less than a half dozen of dwellings.

Land was not dear in those early times, and, as proof of this, it may be stated that Mr. Pierce bought a claim of 380 acres, most of which is now within the city limits, for $7.00. This tract was afterward owned by B. F. Fridley, who came to Aurora in 1835, and is still living in the city.

On the 20th of September, 1836, Thomas Carpenter died, after a short illness. It is a fact worthy of note, that he was the first settler in Aurora Township, and the first who died there outside of the present city limits. He was also one of the very first who settled in the county, and was only four months later than Christopher Payne, the earliest pioneer.

Another very early settler in this township was John Peter Snyder, a German, from Erie County, Penn., who arrived in Chicago with his family July 10, 1832. Finding all the country around in confusion from the recent Indian atrocities, and the efforts of the Government to suppress them, he took passage to Michigan, instead of unloading his goods, and remained there until the following September, and then returned to Chicago, where he lay ill for two weeks or more. He then went to Naperville, where he found a settlement already established, and stayed there during the Winter and the following Summer, and, being a millwright, put up a small saw-mill for one of the Napers. During his first Fall there (1832), he had explored the country around North Aurora, in company with Lansing Sweet, a brother-in-law of the Napers, but, fearing the Pottawattomies, had made no claim. In the Fall of 1833, in company with his brother, John Nicholas—more popularly known as "Peter John," who now lives near Plano, Kendall County—he took up a claim on Blackberry Creek, and built another saw-mill. Indeed, they seem to have had a peculiar fondness for such work, for, according to John Peter, he and "Peter John" were located, in the Fall of 1834, on land now occupied by the North Aurora Manufacturing Company's Works, hammering away at still another saw-mill. When he arrived there in 1834, he says that the McCartys had commenced their improvements below. Certainly, the country was indebted to the Snyders for some valuable improvements, for after the first explorers have located in a new country, the greatest benefit is conferred, not by the one who erects a school house or a church, but by the man who builds a mill. They precede all

other improvements, and are the beacon-lights in the van of civilization. The dam across the river at North Aurora was also built by the Snyders.

The first mill was burned a number of years after its completion, and John Peter built another, which is still standing.

Meanwhile other settlers had located in the country around, and at first taking up claims by squatter right, and afterward purchasing of the Government, the township had become rapidly settled.

In the Fall of 1835, Daniel Gray, from Montgomery County, N. Y., visited the West, where his brother, Nicholas, had located the previous Spring, on a farm now within the limits of Kendall County. Pleased with the new country, he made immediate preparations to settle there, and in the Fall of 1836, having removed his family from New York, he built the first frame house in the village, which he named from the county he had left. It was located in the south part of the place, near the west bank of the river, was about 22x38 feet, and, having been moved from its original site, is still used as a dwelling.

MANUFACTURES AND BUSINESS.

Daniel Gray was a man of indomitable energy and enterprise. Mills and manufactures sprung up at his bidding, as by magic, and Montgomery, although the little village has still good prospects for the future, would doubtless have had a far more brilliant history had he lived. No sooner had he settled in the place than he commenced improvements on a grand scale. A store, foundry, reaper and header manufacturing shop over one hundred feet in length, a second foundry built of stone, and one of the best stone grist-mills in the country, appeared in rapid succession, furnishing employment for thirty or more hands, and Mr. Gray was making preparations for still more extensive business operations, in the establishment of a manufactory of stationary engines, when, in the Winter of 1854, he died. The store had burned a number of years previous. The stone foundry has subsequently been used for a short time as a manufactory for cotton batting, but is now idle, as is the large building formerly used as a manufactory. The flouring mill is now doing a good business, and running twenty-four hours in the day. Hord, Emmons & Co. are the present proprietors, the manufactured article enjoys a good reputation throughout the West, and is shipped in sacks to all parts of Northern Illinois.

A large cheese factory, built in 1874, and which, we are informed, is doing a good business for the farmers, stands on the opposite side of the street. The place also has a small sash and blind factory, two stores and an excellent stone depot for the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad, which crosses Aurora Township from east to west, and passes along the edge of the village.

Turning now for a moment to North Aurora, we find several small manufactories there which deserve brief mention. The grist-mill, a good wooden building, was commenced in 1862; the sash, door and blind factory was built some fifteen years ago; the foundry, now employing about fourteen hands, was

erected in the Spring of 1874, and a large and elegant building, to be used as a store, was put up the same year. All are owned by the North Aurora Manufacturing Company. A cheese factory of magnificent dimensions, the property of J. H. Boswell, was built in 1875. It has used 6,500 pounds of milk during the past Summer (1877), and manufactured cream cheese, which was shipped to Liverpool, England, during a part of the season.

The station is thirty-five miles west of Chicago, on the old State Road. It has two stores; the one on the east side, built in 1874, the other occupying one end of the cheese factory. The place is four miles from the city of Aurora, on the branch railroad which connects Aurora with Batavia, on the east side of the river. The railroad company have built a depot there.

Like Montgomery, North Aurora has excellent water power, and there are a number of residences, in the immediate vicinity, on either side of the river. About half a mile distant, John Peter Snyder still resides, looking as young as many men at 45, although he claims to be 76, and says he has kept his youth so well because he had such easy times when the country was new. The extension connecting Aurora with Batavia and Geneva, by way of the West Side, crosses the township within half a mile of North Aurora

SCHOOL HOUSES.

As early as 1839, a small frame school house stood in Montgomery, and the first term was taught in it by a young lady. Mrs. Ellis, then Mrs. Carpenter, now residing in the village, states that her little boys went there to school as early as the winter of 1838. The teacher was paid by subscription. The house is now used as a dwelling by Mr. Harrison Young. Another school was started, at quite an early period, near North Aurora, and others followed throughout the districts more remote from the river, until the adoption of the School Law brought about the present condition. A fine public school building, erected some twenty years ago, stands in Montgomery.

POST OFFICES.

An attempt was made by the settlers near Montgomery to obtain a post office as early as 1836, but the stage route being changed about that time, the attempt was given up for full ten years. At length, when the manufactories established by Daniel Gray had made the village of sufficient importance, the project was renewed, and Hiram Border was commissioned the first Postmaster. This post office, and the one at North Aurora, established January 18, 1869, with A. H. Stone as its first Postmaster, are the only ones in the township.

The village of Montgomery was at first surveyed not long after Daniel Gray's arrival, and it was then laid out at a spot somewhat below its present site. It was in this original plat that the school building was put up, and it has not been removed to the position of the more modern place. The earliest marriage within its present corporate limits was that of Ralph Gray, in 1843;

H. W. Ruhe

EDITOR & PUBLISHER ST. CHARLES LEADER.

the earliest death within the same bounds was that of De Witt, a son of Daniel Gray, in the Fall of 1844. The

GEOLOGY

of Aurora Township may well be mentioned, as it contains some fossil remains which render it interesting to the student. These have been, for the most part, found in a variety of its limestone, of which two are found, one of which is quarried for building purposes. The huge granite boulders which abound throughout the prairie country, and are generally referred to the Drift Period, are occasionally seen in all parts of the township, being often formed of a conglomerate, but not unfrequently of pure granite. They are popularly called "hard heads." Brick clay is common in several sections, and there are several beds of good sand for building purposes. But by far the most interesting trophies which can be ranged under the head of geology were unearthed by the workmen on the railroad, as they were excavating, about a quarter of a mile above the depot, within the city limits, in the Fall of 1850. These were the tusks of a mastodon, and eight molar teeth. Supposing the first tusk to be a stick, it was nearly destroyed by them, but the second was obtained in an almost perfect state of preservation, and measures nine feet in length. The largest tooth weighed seven and a fourth pounds. The tusk and several of the teeth are preserved in Jennings Seminary.

SOLDIERS.

In common with the other townships of the county, Aurora furnished her full quota during the late Rebellion. It is beyond our limits to trace the record of all of those brave men who hastened to protect their country in her hour of need. Their names are enrolled in indelible characters upon the pages of fame, and, though the bones of many of them bleached upon the Southern plains, and their bodies rotted in prison pens or fell on the field of battle, yet their memory will live forever among the good and true.

NAME, POSITION, ETC.

Aurora Township occupies the most southeasterly position of the townships of Kane County. It is bounded on the north by Batavia, on the east by Du Page County, on the south by Kendall, and on the west by Sugar Grove Township. It is known as Township 38, North Range 8 east of the Third Principal Meridian, and its population, by the last census, was 2,033. Its assessed valuation will be found in connection with the following sketch of the

CITY OF AURORA.

Within the bounds of the above described Congressional Township there has arisen, within forty-three years, a city which, while it exceeds in size all the others along the banks of Fox River, is surpassed by none of them in the beauty of its location.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

On the 25th of November, 1833,* Joseph McCarty, a millwright, living in Chemung County, near Elmira, N. Y., left his home, in company with a single companion, one Jeffry †Beardslee, to seek his fortune in the West. Unlike so many others who have left Eastern homes with a similar object in view, he had mapped out a definite course before starting, and decided upon the exact spot where he designed to locate. Proceeding across the country to the head waters of the Alleghany, where a sufficient stop was made to construct a "dug-out" of suitable dimensions to convey two passengers and a small chest of tools down the river, the young men launched their rude craft, and floated leisurely toward the mouth of the stream so aptly described by the elegant and poetic Frenchmen in the name which they applied to it, "*Beautiful.*" Their journey to Pittsburgh was exceedingly arduous during much of the way, owing to its frequent interruptions from rapids and mill-dams, where they were obliged to land and unload their boat, and drag it over the country to a point below. But they at length arrived there without serious accident, and, abandoning their pirogue and taking passage on a small steamer, they pushed on toward the Mississippi. It may be well to state here that their destination was the head of navigation on the Illinois River, where Mr. McCarty, deceived by the inaccurate maps of the State, supposed that he would find excellent water power and mill privileges, where he believed that a great city would eventually arise; but on reaching Cairo it became evident to him that it would be impossible to complete their journey until the following Spring, as all nature furnished indubitable signs of the speedy approach of winter. They accordingly went into winter quarters at Cape Girardeau, then a thriving town, where it would seem from various entries in Mr. McCarty's account book that they worked at odd jobs during the cold weather to pay for their board. At the opening of Spring they continued their journey to the Illinois, and up the stream to the place selected, where they discovered that it was not the desirable position represented, and that it had already been claimed by a party which had preceded them but a few weeks. They accordingly directed their journey to Ottawa, then an insignificant settlement of a few small houses, where, hearing of a good site for a mill up the Fox, McCarty hired a prospector, Robert Faracre by name, to accompany them; and following the course of the river they arrived, on the first day of April, 1834, at the Indian village occupied by Waubansie, chief of the Pottawattomies, and two or three hundred of his warriors, just north of the present site of the city of Aurora, on the west side of the river, on what was afterward known as the McNamara farm. The banks of the river, which have long since been stripped of much of their sylvan glory, were then thickly wooded, and along the east side the native forest trees had attained a remarkable size in many places, and formed a continuous wood

* Entry in an old account book, in handwriting of J. McCarty.

† The orthography as written at that time in an old account book.

extending from the vicinity of the present city to Batavia. This forest, afterward known as the "Big Wood," the Indian village, and the whole of the land now occupied by the city of Aurora, had been included in a tract ten miles square, set apart by the United States Government as an Indian reservation, but had subsequently been purchased by treaty with Waubansie and his tribe, just previous to the arrival of McCarty, Beardslee and Faracre, as recorded above. On approaching that part of the river bank opposite Stolp's Island, a landscape of unusual beauty was presented to their view. The river there wound gradually to the west from the almost direct southerly course above, and, continuing to a point some five hundred yards below the southern extremity of the island, assumed in a graceful curve its former direction. The ripples dancing over the limestone bed were as clear as

"The bright waters of that upper sphere,"

while the tangled shrubs with which the margin of the island was covered, the stately and grand forests of oak which rose gloomily along the eastern bank, all contributed to form a delightful picture to the eye of the eastern *voyageurs*, accustomed from their earliest remembrances to such scenes, but wearied for weeks with gazing over the trackless and uninterrupted prairies, which stretch away across the country which they had just traversed. The natural fall, too, and the island partially obstructing the channel, formed the advantages which they had sought so long, and McCarty immediately laid claim to about 360 acres on the east side, and proceeded to make good his title by erecting thereon a log cabin about 10x12 feet in dimensions; and later, in order to enjoy the entire right to the water power, he took up another claim of about 100 acres on the opposite side of the river, on which he built a similar shanty. The log house on the east side was the first dwelling within the limits of the city, and was located about seventy-five feet directly east of the spot where the old gristmill stands. The nearest white settler at that time was Elijah Pierce, who lived three miles down the river with his family, at the place now occupied by the village of Montgomery. The nearest neighbor on the east was not less than ten miles away. Naperville contained a few families, and there was a family living on Rock Creek, about twelve miles west of the Indian village; while still another, arriving about the same time as McCarty and Beardslee, put up a shanty in the vicinity of Batavia. The Indians displayed considerable curiosity in the proceedings of their white neighbors, and frequently visited them, begging bread, tobacco and whisky. They were friendly, and at the time of Black Hawk's raid, two years previous, Waubansie had warned the scattered settlers of the impending danger, thus meriting, if he did not receive, their eternal gratitude. During the Summer of 1834, McCarty and his men occupied the shanty upon the east side, doing their own cooking, with the exception of their bread, which was prepared by Mrs. Pierce, down the river, and carried home in flour sacks. In the meantime, a dam had been commenced and

was steadily progressing, and the timbers for a saw-mill having been prepared, the neighbors within a radius of fifteen miles were invited to the raising. It is said that about a dozen men came. In October, a more convenient house was commenced, and the first settlers were thinking of making a gigantic stride in the direction of an advanced civilization, by inhabiting a dwelling 14x18, when their numbers were augmented by the arrival of Samuel McCarty, a younger brother of the one who then owned Aurora. Some weeks previous, Joseph McCarty had sent him a glowing account of the wilderness where he had pitched his tent, and he had immediately settled his business as a millwright, in Chemung County, and, taking the most direct route for Illinois, had arrived at Waubansie's reservation on the 6th of November, 1834, three weeks from the day of his departure from home, having journeyed a part of the distance in the same stage with the late Ira Minard, one of the pioneers of St. Charles. Previous to his arrival, his brother had purchased for him, of a squatter, a claim of 400 acres south of his own, for which he paid the sum of $60. Of this squatter we can obtain no satisfactory information, no reference to him occurring in the early records of these times, save in this connection only, and he was doubtless one of those wandering characters who appear in all new countries, but who vanish like the native animals before the advance of civilization, and his biography has no connection with the rise and progress of Aurora. In the following December, as the pioneers were sadly in need of a hostess, Stephen A. Aldrich and family* were received into their dwelling, Mrs. A. being the first white woman known to have trodden the pathless wilds of Aurora. The city then contained eight inhabitants, viz.: the two McCartys, Beardslee, Faracre, Mr. and Mrs. Aldrich, and two small children.

During the same month and year, R. C. Horr, who had previously emigrated, with his family, from Canada to a point further south, came to the reservation with the intention of removing his household goods thither if the prospect appeared favorable. Finding the place all that he had anticipated, he bought of the McCartys the first acre of land sold by them, which was situated where some of the principal business houses in the city have since arisen, and paid for it the sum of $2.00, agreeing, also, to build thereon a dwelling and a tannery, the former of which was subsequently erected; but Mr. Horr, meeting with reverses in business, failed to fulfill the stipulation in regard to the latter. He removed his family in the Spring of 1835, and became a useful member of the growing settlement, being elected the first Justice of the Peace.

As the Aldriches remained but a short time in Aurora, Horr may be considered the first permanent settler after the McCartys.

Under the successive blows and joint exertions of all the male members of the settlement, the mill and dam were soon completed. An old mill-book, now in the possession of Samuel McCarty, shows that the first sawing was done for Mr. Wormley, of Oswego, Ill., on the 8th day of June, 1835.

* They afterward removed to Sangamon County, Illinois.

In the same year, a tide of emigration from the East reached Fox River, and gave the first promise of prosperity to the little settlement then known as McCarty's Mill.

We notice upon the old mill-book, referred to above, the names of R. C. Horr, James Leonard, Levi and George Gorton, B. F. Phillips, the first cabinet maker in the place, Joseph and Lyndorf Huntoon, Winslow Higgins, William Brown and Mr. Barker; beside whom we may mention Dr. Eastman, the first settled physician, and wife, R. M. Watkins and wife, Seth Read, Theodore Lake, Charles Bates, Elgin Squires, William T. Elliott, Peter Mills, E. D. Terry, Richard Terry and many others, in the years immediately following, if our space would permit.

The Higginses, who arrived in August, 1835, and settled on the east side of the river, and the Huntoons, who came immediately after, were the earliest of these. They came direct from Naperville, Canada, and were connected by marriage, Mrs. Higgins being a daughter of Joseph Huntoon and a sister of Lyndorf. They brought three horses, two cows and a yoke of oxen with them, and at once set about constructing a frame house, which was completed during the year, and was the first dwelling of the kind erected in the place. It stood on the present site of E. R. Allen's warehouse, was an exclusively home-made structure, Mr Higgins having manufactured the shingles from red oak, the material which formed the entire building, and was about 16x20 feet in dimensions, two small wings being subsequently attached. It has since been removed to North Broadway, opposite the round-house, where it still remains. About the same time, a frame building was finished by Samuel McCarty, which is still in existence, having been somewhat reconstructed.

It is difficult for us now, with the conveniences and luxuries of the metropolis at our doors, to realize the many privations which the pioneers were often obliged to undergo at that comparatively recent date. They had to go to Ottawa or Chicago for all their supplies. The nearest grist-mill was forty miles down the river, at a place then called Green's Mill, now Dayton. The country swarmed with Indians, who stole their horses, and with wolves, who confiscated the smaller domestic animals; the settlers often knew by experience the meaning of hunger, and they shook with the ague from December to June.

Shortly after the arrival of the Higginses and Huntoons, they found themselves one morning without horses, while the fresh tracks indicated that they had been taken in the direction of Chicago. There was one remaining steed in the place, which Mr Huntoon mounted, and hurried away on the trail of the thieves. They were easily followed from the tracks, as none of the Indian ponies were shod, while those which they had stolen left deep impressions in the soft sod at nearly every step. Mr. Huntoon pursued them to the Indian encampment, within sight of the agency, but there lost track of them. He then applied to the Indian agent, describing the property, which was recovered after a thorough search.

Complaint was made to the Chief in command, who proposed that his dishonest subjects should be rigidly punished; but upon a reconsideration of the circumstances, both the agent and Mr. Huntoon concluded that, since the Indians were so vastly superior to the settlers in numbers that they could have annihilated them if their resentment was aroused, it was deemed prudent to allow the thieves to depart, after a sharp reprimand.

But few difficulties of this kind occurred, however, as the Pottawattomies left the country during the following Fall; and Mr. Burr Winton, who is now living in Aurora, at the age of 76, and who came to the place October 9, 1836, states that the last Indian had gone when he arrived.

But some of the other embarrassments due to their isolated position, and the diseases peculiar to all of the Western country at the time of its first settlement, were not to be overcome with as much ease. The ague afflicted all alike, and Dr. George Higgins, now a practicing physician in Aurora, a son of the early settler, and who was only a small boy when he accompanied him from Canada, gives some doleful accounts of his father's sufferings with the disease which reduces its victim to a skeleton, but, according to popular belief, never kills.

A Miss Squires, who lay sick with the ague, in the lower room of Mr. McCarty's house, while the workmen were shingling it, stated, in good faith, that she shook so severely that they were frightened from the roof. The two Huntoon families and the Higginses—eleven in all—occupied one and the same dwelling for a time after their arrival, and the doctor states that on one occasion, during their first year in the new country, their grain which had been carried to Green's mill failed to return as soon as they had expected it, and the last article of food in the house was devoured. In this strait, the grandmother, whom he represents as one of the keen, scheming Yankee women who never failed to suggest an invention adapted to the demands of any emergency, sifted a small quantity of bran, mixed it with water (the cows were dry), and cooked a cake, which he says was the most delicious morsel that he ever tasted. This process was repeated three times, and she was finally reduced to the necessity of mixing and baking the portion of the bran which would not go through the seive, before the grist arrived. But famine never stalked into the settlement after the first year's crop was harvested, and the stories told of the fertility of that virgin soil are almost incredible. In 1836, Mr. Higgins hired an acre of land of the McCartys, upon which he planted potatoes, agreeing to take three-fourths of the crop as his share. His share was 300 bushels. Benjamin Hackney, who arrived in the settlement several years later, raised forty-two bushels of winter wheat to the acre, weighing about sixty-two pounds to the bushel, which was the eleventh crop on the same land.

After 1835, settlers flocked into the place by scores, and from that date its destiny was manifest. In this year, the original plat of the city was laid out, the survey of which must have occurred late in the Fall, as Mr. Samuel Mc-

Carty, who superintended it, and who is still an honored resident of the city, states that the ground was frozen to such an extent that some difficulty was experienced in driving the stakes. The village, as first laid out, extended from Flag street, on the north, to Benton, on the south, and some six blocks back from the river.

It was in this year, also, that the first public religious services were held in the settlement, the first sermon being delivered by a Congregational clergyman from Ottawa, in Mr. Horr's house. Rev. Mr. Springer, of the Methodist Church, followed close in his track and preached occasionally during the Fall and Winter of 1836–7. The year 1835 is likewise memorable as the one in which death first appeared in the village. A Miss Elmira Graves, an invalid, brought from the East by her friends, with the hope that a change of climate would effect a cure, died late in the Fall, and was buried near the corner of Benton and La Salle streets, a point then believed to be beyond the possible limits of the city, but now nearly in the heart of it.

In the same year, the water power, with the McCarty claim on the West Side, was sold for $500, to Z. Lake. Two saw-mills were subsequently built upon it, the last of which stood upon the site now occupied by the ruins of the Black Hawk Mills. The rapid increase in the population from the arrival of immigrants during the Fall of 1835, and the Spring and Summer of 1836, made it apparent to the least enterprising that some immediate steps should be taken toward supplying the want of a grist-mill. Hauling grain forty miles was an item of labor which could ill be afforded by men dependent upon their daily toil, and, accordingly, in 1836, the McCarty brothers commenced, and afterward, having formed a partnership with Robert Miller, finished the long-wished-for institution during the following year, the first grist being ground in it February 8, 1837.

Previous to this date, Aurora had had a school. Her first settlers had come from a portion of the country proverbial for the dissemination of knowledge among its inhabitants, and where the school teacher was considered as essential a factor in the body politic as the farmer or the mechanic. Accordingly, it has been a matter of some controversy to determine when the *first* school was started, and it seems to be admitted on all hands that it is difficult to point to a time, after the first boy or girl appeared in the town, when there was not one.

According to Mr. Burr Winton, a man by the name of Livings, from Syracuse, N. Y., appeared in the settlement, early in the Winter of 1836, and told the settlers that they ought to have a school. This axiom was readily received, "but," said they, "we have no house." A small slab shanty stood near the river, on the East Side, and Mr. Livings, pointing to it, said that it might well be turned into an alphabet dispensary, and that he would willingly teach there, for three months, if the settlers would assure him twenty-five pupils, at $1.50 each. A subscription paper was circulated and the required sum pledged, but, on

opening the school, only fourteen children appeared, the entire juvenile force of the village. The school, however, progressed for several weeks, but the measles breaking out among the pupils, it was closed before the three months had expired. The pedagogue betook himself from Aurora to Chicago, where he was subsequently found dead in a hay loft, having committed suicide.

Two rude houses were subsequently erected, one on the East and the other on the West Side, in the former of which a Miss Julia Brown taught the first term, and has frequently been incorrectly cited as the first teacher in the place. Men were generally employed as teachers in the Winter, and women in the Summer, and, for a number of years, rude huts, built for the purpose, or rooms in private dwellings, were used as school rooms. The teachers were generally paid by subscription, the present elaborate school law being then unknown. Three Directors were appointed, in Aurora, at an early day, and Burr Winton, one of the first board, says that he was obliged to pay a teacher for one quarter, amounting to about twenty-eight dollars, from his own private purse.

The old State Line Road between Chicago and Galena crossed Fox River, previous to 1836, at Gray's (now Montgomery), and there was no road between Naperville and Aurora. The mail for McCarty's Mill, as Aurora was then called, was obtained at Naperville.

In the above mentioned year, however, Samuel McCarty and some of his men staked a road to that place; also west to Big Rock, and erected rude bridges where they were needed. Mr. McCarty then consulted with the mail-contractor, offering to board his drivers and teams a month, gratis, if he would take the new route. The offer was accepted, and Mr. Winton, who was then living in Mr. McCarty's house, relieved him of part of his agreement, and boarded the drivers during the month himself.

It was then proposed to have a post office, and at the suggestion of Mr. Winton, a meeting (November, 1836) of the citizens was called to take action in regard to it. Mr. R. C. Horr was chosen Chairman, and, the assembly declaring themselves in favor of Mr. Winton as their Postmaster, a petition was drawn up, and, with their signatures appended, together with that of the nearest Postmaster, according to a common custom, and presented to the proper authorities; and in March, 1837, Mr. Winton entered upon the duties of the office, which he held for ten years, with honor, at the expiration of which time he resigned.

It would be natural to suppose that the institution which the pioneers had sought for so long would have received liberal patronage, and that an extra mail-bag might have been required to carry the messages which would pour hourly into its letter-boxes, but such was not the fact, and Mr. Winton states that he believes that the amount due the Department, from the office, during the first quarter, did not exceed $10.00. It must be recollected, too, that it cost twenty-five cents to send a letter then.

Some difficulty arose in deciding upon a name for the office, a part of the inhabitants being in favor of perpetuating the memory of the friendly old Chief

of the Pottawattomies, by calling it Waubansie, and various other proposals were made, but Mr. E. D. Terry having suggested Aurora, Homer's "rosy-fingered" goddess received the honor, and the village as euphonious and classic a name as could have been conferred upon it.

In the Fall of 1836, a hotel, 16x31, was put up on the present site of the Tremont House, by E. D. & Richard Terry.*

Up to this time, plastered walls were unknown in the place, but as it was the general belief that some approach to metropolitan elegance should be attempted in the new building, the limestone with which the river banks abounded were collected in sufficient quantities and burned in a log fire. When this difficulty in obtaining lime was thus overcome, another appeared in the fact that there was neither a plasterer nor trowel nearer than Chicago. There was a blacksmith, however, in the person of Mr. King, on the West Side—a true son of Vulcan—who could make anything which taxed the ingenuity of the heathen patron of his art, except a thunderbolt; and, an old saw being presented to him, a trowel speedily appeared therefrom, with which Richard Terry plastered the walls.

At a period a little later, James Leonard put up a building on the West Side, on River street, which was used as a hotel, but in those days every man who had ten square feet of spare room, kept tavern.

In the Fall of 1836, a bridge was built across the east channel of the river, by voluntary subscription, but being a light wood structure it was swept away, by a freshet in the following Spring.

In the Spring of 1838, a subscription paper was circulated to obtain funds to rebuild the bridge. This document is still in existence, and stipulated that the amount subscribed should be paid in four separate payments, the first to be made on the first of April, the second on the first of June, the third in July, and the fourth in August. It cost about $2,000. The McCartys headed the list with $500. This bridge was in turn swept away, and was again rebuilt across the east channel in 1843 (by subscription list).

Aurora was now on the highway to prosperity, with taverns, stores, shops, a post office, schools, stage route, and everything which betokens the thriving village, when the financial storm of 1837 swept over the country. All Northern Illinois was flooded with worthless Michigan securities, and many of the inhabitants of the coming city suffered in common with settlers in all parts of the State, but they eventually arose above the tempest.

The progress of Aurora was at no time stayed, the tide of immigration continuing as before and valuable additions were received this same year to the population, among which we may mention J. G. Stolp, who came from Onondaga Co., N. Y., in the Spring; Geo. McCullum, Robert Mathews and his family, Isaac Marlett, Wm. V. Plum, Clark Wilder, Messrs. Sawtall, Wallace and Campbell.

* Now living in another county.

Various important topics seem to have agitated the village during the year, prominent among which was the temperance question. A society was organized early in the Winter, with E. D. Terry as President, and Perseus Brown, also known as "Dr." and "Cooper" Brown, as Secretary, and Dr. O. D. Howell (then a school teacher), acting under its direction, delivered the first temperance lecture in the town. Spirituous liquor was then as common an article of trade as cut nails or calico prints, and the society did not pretend to inculcate total abstinence among its members, but simply the temperate use of alcoholic drinks. But there was one in the society, Mr. Brown, the worthy Secretary, who was as radical in his denunciation of drink and the drunkard as are any of our modern teetotalers. He would neither use the beverage himself nor in any possible way, however remote, would he assist any one to use it. If a man brought him a barrel to repair, he had been known to ask for what purpose he wished to use it, and if he replied "to hold whisky," some other cooper than "Cooper" Brown must mend it. This eccentric but conscientious man was drowned some years later, by accident, in Fox River.

The year 1837 also witnessed the building of a carding mill on the upper end of the island, by J. G. Stolp, which was subsequently moved to a point further down the river, where the business developed into its present proportions, Stolp's Woolen Mills being now known throughout the West.

In 1838, Mr. Winton suggested the feasibility of purchasing a *Town Library;* and, as the suggestion was favorably received, an association was formed for that purpose, each member paying $2.00 for a share. One hundred dollars were thus raised and expended in the purchase of popular and instructive works, Harpers' Family Library forming an important part of them. Although the interest in the library diminished to a considerable extent, at one time, it has never been allowed to perish, and during the last fifteen years has been increased by successive additions, until at the present time it contains upward of two thousand volumes, embracing all the various departments of literature and science, standard works upon history and philosophy, complete sets of the books of all the best writers of romance and books of reference, many of of which are to be found in no private library in the city. A great advance was made in its history in the fall of 1864,* when a number of the most influential and intelligent men in the city conceived the plan of establishing a reading room in connection with it. Previously, the few books which had been collected had been generally kept in the private house of the Librarian, and had often become scattered and many of them lost; but since the date above named, the library has steadily increased.

CHURCHES.

In the Fall of 1837, the first church in the place was organized under the direction of the Methodist Episcopal Conference. Rev. Worthington Wilcox was its first pastor, and the first meeting of the society was held at the house

* In that year it was chartered.

of Samuel McCarty. Its first church edifice was erected in 1843, the membership at that time having increased from seven or eight to between thirty and forty. The names of the first Board of Trustees were Samuel McCarty, C. H. Goodwin, Mr. Brown, C. F. Goodwin and John Gilson. The present imposing stone edifice was commenced in 1871 and dedicated December 27th, 1874. It cost about $50,000, and will seat 1,200. Before the Methodists had commenced their first building, the Universalists had established a society, August 8, 1842, and in the same year had built a church. Its first pastor was Rev. G. W. Lawrence. Their elegant stone building now standing, on the East Side, at the corner of Main street and Lincoln avenue, was erected in 1866. If the moral status of a city is to be measured by the number of its churches, Aurora will rank high among her sister cities, for no less than nineteen buildings dedicated to the worship of God now rise in her midst. The first Baptist organization commenced its existence March 29, 1844. It was established about two miles from the city, in a little school house in Mr. Vaughn's neighborhood. There were at first only ten members, and Rev. J. Blake officiated as pastor. About 1847, they decided to hold their services in the village, and in 1851 commenced to build a church, which was completed in the following year, and is still occupied by them. Catholic priests from Elgin and Chicago were in the habit of visiting the few members of their church who had settled in Aurora, as early as 1848. They frequently held meetings in school houses or in private dwellings, but it was not until 1849 or 1850 that Bishop Vandeveld purchased of Austin Mann nineteen acres of land for church purposes. This property was situated on Broadway, and is now a part of the tract occupied by the tracks and buildings of the C., B. & Q. Railroad. A church was erected on this tract about 30x40, and, after standing there about a year, was blown down. Father La Bell was the pastor. It was afterward raised again and occupied a short time, but Messrs. Hall having donated to the church two lots, located on the corner of Pine and Spruce streets, and two more lots having been purchased, a stone building, 102 feet in length by 42 in width, was erected in 1855–6. This edifice remained a number of years; a pleasant parsonage was built near it, and the society was becoming independent, when it took fire and burned down. A Cathedral was then built on Fox street, which is still occupied. The German Catholics met for a time with their English-speaking brethren, but in 1859 they resolved to erect a separate building, where they might hold worship in the language of "*vaterland.*" Accordingly, two lots were purchased, where the church and parsonage now stand, the former being built during the year 1860. It is about 50x100 feet. Rev. Father Westkamp was the first pastor. The membership of each of these Catholic Churches is very large. The French Catholics built a church about eight years ago, and are still occupying it.

In 1868, forty-three members removed, by letter, from the First M. E. Church to form the Galena Street Church, on the West Side. They now have a fine edifice and are in a prosperous condition. The German Evangelical

Society built, in 1858, on Watson street, on a lot donated by Benjamin Hackney As their building was small and the society had prospered from the first, they purchased the old building on Main street, of the Universalist Society, after it had been abandoned by the original owners, and have held their services there ever since. On the 4th of November, 1860, the Free Methodists organized a society in Aurora. They occupied a hall on Broadway as a place of worship for three years; but in October, 1863, they dedicated a commodious brick church on Lincoln avenue. A parsonage was subsequently built, and the society is now prosperous. The present Presbyterian organization was started in 1858. In June, 1859, Rev. A. Hamilton took charge of the society as the first pastor. During the Fall and Winter of 1861, a small house of worship was built. Later they divided, and built a small brick church on the East Side.

The First Congregational Church was organized in the Presbyterian form with seventeen members, June 10, 1838, but was changed in name and government July 1, 1848. Its substantial stone building, on the corner of Main and Park streets, was dedicated in January, 1857.

On the 1st of July, 1858, a colony of thirty, from the First Congregational Church, left its fold to form the New England Congregational Church. A house was built on Locust street, and Rev. George Hubbard, their first minister, commenced his labors therein in March, 1859.

Twenty-seven members from the First Baptist Church assembled on the 2d day of June, 1857, in the old Congregational Meeting House, and organized the Second or Union Baptist Church. A call was forthwith extended to Rev. Lewis Raymond, of Sandusky, Ohio, and the pastorate was accepted by him. At the close of the first year, they numbered 110, and now form one of the permanent religious societies of the place. The old Congregational Church was purchased and enlarged by them.

The Episcopal Church is situated on South Lincoln avenue, No. 19. Rev W. C. Hopkins is rector. It is an old organization, having been commenced on the 25th of May, 1850, under the superintendence of Rev. Henry Safford.

The German Lutherans first assembled, as a society, in Aurora, December 5, 1853. Rev. C. H. Buhre officiated as their first pastor. They struggled along until 1855 without a meeting house, holding their religious services, a part of the time, in the third story of a building then owned by Mr. Harroun afterward purchased by Thomas Russell; but in that year they put up the edifice still occupied by them, on the corner of First avenue and Jackson street, on land given them by Benjamin Hackney.

There is also a Swedish branch of the Lutheran Church, with the church building located at 29 Galena street.

Rev. J. Schaefer organized the German Methodist Church, in 1859, with only six members, as follows: Messrs. Bauman, Stoll, Eitelgeorge, Wissinger Ziegler, Shoeberlien and Schmidt. In two years, the membership increased t

thirty. The church building was erected during that time. It is located at 62 Fox street.

Aside from the above, there is the African Methodist Episcopal Church, which was organized in July, 1868, and the African Baptist Church, which was organized the year previous.

EDUCATION

has received no less attention than religion, and Aurora was the very first city in the State to adopt a system of public schools. Her first pioneer efforts in this direction have been already mentioned.

Late in the Fall of 1839, the earliest substantial school building was erected in the public square, on the East Side, at a cost of over $300, which was raised by private subscription. The building was put up under the management of Col. Brown, and it was also used for religious assemblies. The first pedagogue who occupied it was a Mr. Moffat. This house eventually became too small, and in 1847, when the number of children in the district was 346, it was thought time to have a new building, but, owing to successive delays in levying money, and various misunderstandings, the proposed house was not completed until 1851. In 1854, it was found to be too small, and an addition was made to it.

Later, a school house was built in the northern part of the city, and, in 1862, two smaller buildings were put upon the lot where the main building stood.

In 1863, another school house was demanded, and it was urged by many of the citizens that it should be an expensive one, sufficiently ample to supply the demands of a rapidly increasing population. In the Fall of 1864, it was decided that a new site should be purchased and a building of suitable dimensions erected. This building, which was of brick, 74x96 feet and four stories high, was dedicated, with appropriate public ceremonies, on the 5th day of September, 1866.

There are now five school houses on the East Side, as follows: The East Branch, a small wooden building, at the corner of New York and Smith streets; the Indian Creek School, wood, two rooms; the Brady School, corner of Superior and Union streets, brick, two stories high, with eight rooms; the Young School, located at the corner of Fifth street and Center avenue, a brick building, three stories high, having twelve rooms; and the Central School, brick, four stories high, and containing fifteen rooms, besides an office used by the Board of Education. Over two thousand pupils are enrolled, and thirty teachers are employed.

It would be interesting to note some of the peculiarities of the able system which has been adopted by W. B. Powell, the Superintendent, but our space will not admit of it.

It will be understood that the above-mentioned buildings are all on the East Side, and that the remainder of the city is under a separate management.

The first school on that side is said to have been opened in 1836, by Miss Angeline Atwater, afterward Mrs. N. B. Spalding, in an old log house on the bank of the river. There were only eight or ten pupils, but the building was not large enough to accommodate even that number. In 1839, a small frame building was constructed for a school house, on land then owned by Mr. R. Wilder.

The West Side steadily filled up, and again and again the cry was raised by the youngsters for more room, and as often a new school house was given them. In 1852, the school attendance was about one hundred and sixty. In 1867, it was 650. The district is now managed under the School Law of 1872, and it boasts sixteen school rooms, with facilities for accommodating 800 pupils.

It remains to notice but one other institution of education, viz., Jennings Seminary.*

As early as 1850, Rev. John Clark, an old and honored member of the Rock River M. E. Conference, advanced the idea of establishing a denominational institution in Aurora, for the education of youth in all branches pertaining to a liberal education. His plan at first met with but little favor, but still he continued to advance it among the citizens of the town and elsewhere, with the utmost persistence, from year to year, until at length the attention of some of the leading citizens was obtained. Mr. Clark, however, did not live to see the accomplishment of his earnest desires, for, on the 11th of July, 1854, while in charge of a Chicago pastorate, he was called from this world to his final reward.

But other able men continued his work, and in February, 1855, a charter was obtained from the Legislature for the institution, requiring, however, that $25,000 should be subscribed, for the erection of the proposed building. In February, 1856, this sum had been promised, and the Trustees proceeded to take proposals for the work.

It would be uninteresting to trace the entire history of its progress, and the many threatened failures before the building was finished. It is sufficient to state that the year 1857 had passed before the magnificent pile which now rises on a beautiful knoll, on South Broadway, and overlooks the entire city, was completed.

The entire cost of house and grounds exceeded $70,000. The main building is 125x40 feet, while a wing extends on the rear, 75x45 feet, and, aside from this, there is a side building, 40x30 feet. The roofs are fire-proof, and the main building is separated from the rear building by fire-proof partitions.

G. W. Quereau was elected its first Principal, in October, 1858—although there had previously been a small school in a portion of the house—and sustained the duties of his position with eminent success until his resignation, in 1873. Rev. C. E. Mandeville was elected to fill the vacancy. The seminary

* Named from Mrs. E. Jennings, of Aurora, its most liberal patron.

was closed a year ago for repairs, but was re-opened for the Fall term of the present year (1877) under the superintendence of Rev. M. E. Cady. The curriculum comprises an English course, an academic course, the college preparatory course, a scientific and commercial course, eclectic course and musical course.

None but the most accomplished and thorough teachers are employed, and Jennings Seminary ranks among the best denominational institutions in the West.

MANUFACTURES AND RAILROADS.

But to return to 1837, from which we digressed to trace the educational and religious history of Aurora. In that year, George McCollum built, on his present stand, a carriage and plow manufactory, which was subsequently operated in the exclusive manufacture of wagons and carriages, and is still in successful operation. From ten to fifteen men are employed. Mr. McCollum came from Susquehanna County, Pa., in 1836, and worked for King, the first blacksmith in the town, during a part of that year. A larger carriage shop was established fourteen years ago, on the East Side, by Brown & Meyer, who are now doing the most extensive business of the kind in the vicinity.

During the years 1839–43, inclusive, numerous settlers flocked to Aurora, among whom we notice the names of O. D. Day, Wyatt Carr, R. C. Mix, Charles Hoyt and the Hall brothers. Hoyt came from Cleveland, O., in the Spring of 1841, and having bought of Zaphua Lake the land along the west bank of the river, with an undivided half of the water power, built thereon a four-story grist-mill, 40x50 feet in dimensions, and carrying four sets of stones. R. C. Mix was the millwright. This, at the time, was the largest flouring mill on Fox River, and was a landmark all over the West. The flour made ranked with the best in the market, and Blackhawk Mill continued in successful operation, with scarcely a day's interruption, until the morning of October 26, 1875, when the building was destroyed by fire. It was then owned by R. A. Alexander.

Mr. Hoyt had sold it, in 1856, to Squires & Whitford, and had erected, on the land now occupied by Hoyt & Brothers Manufacturing Company, a small shop for the manufacture of stave machinery. The building was subsequently used by Reeves & Carter, manufacturers of the Grouberg Reaper, and later by Carter & Pinney, as a general repair shop, and came into the possession of the present proprietors, sons of Charles Hoyt, in the Fall of 1868. Since then, having been much enlarged, it is devoted to the manufacture of all kinds of wood-working machinery—planers and matchers, chain-feed surfacers and resawers being a specialty. Over forty hands are usually employed.

In 1847–8, some of the enterprising business men of Aurora proposed to connect their town by railroad with the Galena & Chicago road, now known as the Galena Division of the Chicago & Northwestern. Hon. L. D. Brady, then

a member of the Legislature, secured a charter for the Aurora Branch Railroad Company. In 1850, the road was commenced, and finished in the Fall of 1851, having cost, with an engine, two passenger and twelve freight cars, about $100,000. Stephen F. Gale, of Chicago, was its first President. In 1852, the charter was so amended that it empowered the company to extend the road "in a southwesterly direction, on the most practicable route, to a point fifteen miles north of LaSalle, and where such extension may intersect any railroad, built or to be built, northward from the town of LaSalle, in LaSalle County, and there to form a connection with any such railroad." The name was then changed to The Chicago & Aurora Railroad, and a conjunction being formed with the Military Tract and Peoria & Oquawka roads, direct railroad communication was opened between Aurora and the Mississippi in 1855. Since this date, her railroad facilities have increased to a remarkable extent, tracks having been laid as follows: First, the main line extension, running direct between Aurora and Chicago, which, with the road running west, now forms the main line of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Road; then the Ottawa, Oswego & Fox River Valley Road, built by C. H. Force & Company, to which Aurora subscribed $60,000, the terminus of which is Streator; the Chicago & Iowa Road, running west to the Mississippi by way of Rochelle, and built by F. E. Hinckley, the citizens of Aurora taking $100,000 stock, and finally an extension of the Ottawa, Oswego & Fox River Valley Road, to Geneva, along the west side of the river. Occupying many acres of ground, on the East Side, on Claim street and Lincoln avenue, are the extensive shops, tracks and depots of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad. The shops alone give employment to over eight hundred hands. Volumes might be written describing these manufactories and the perfect and systematic order which is to be found in every department of them, but we have only the space to say that the various parts, both wood and iron, of locomotives and coaches are here constructed, and advise the reader to visit them himself. On the 18th day of May, 1873, the greater part of the works were destroyed by fire, involving a loss of a quarter of a million of dollars, but they were immediately rebuilt on a more extensive plan than before. The company is one of the most prosperous in the country. The general agent of its complex business at Aurora is Mr. Wm. H. Hawkins, one of the early settlers, who came to the town in 1837.

The Aurora Silver Plate Manufacturing Company also deserves mention as contributing essentially to the business prosperity of the city. It was organized in 1869 by a joint stock company, under a charter from the Legislature. Its founders were Chas. L. Burphee, Daniel Volentine, Geo. W. Quereau, O. N. Shedd, D. W. Young, Chas. Wheaton, Samuel McCarty, J. G. Stolp, M. L. Baxter, Wm. Lawrence, Wm. J. Strong and James G. Barr. The capital, at the present time, is $100,000. They employ sixty-five hands. The building, which is situated on the island, covers 20,000 square feet of floors, and their rolling mill is the only one of the kind found west of Cincinnati. The

ELGIN.

above, with the Aurora woolen-mills, mentioned on another page, completes the history of the great manufactories of Aurora. There are several other less noted establishments, but, although each are of importance to the city, and one, at least, employs a number of hands, we can scarcely be expected to notice in a history of the county.

DEATH OF JOSEPH MCCARTY.

Before the wonderful progress which we have recorded had been made, and ere the hum of machinery and the scream of the locomotive had resounded through the busy city, its founder, Joseph McCarty, was quietly sleeping in his grave. In 1839, while working in the field, he was suddenly attacked with hemorrhage of the lungs. All possible medical assistance was rendered, but from that day he steadily declined. Being advised to seek a more genial climate, he took with him a friend, Mr. Enoch Terry, still living in the city, and proceeded to the South, where, after wandering in vain in search of health and strength, he died, near the center of the State of Alabama, at the age of thirty-one.

In 1842, Theodore Lake laid out the village of West Aurora. To illustrate the rapidity with which real estate arose about that time, we may cite a single case of its transfer. Benjamin Hackney bought a farm on the East Side in 1844, for which he paid $2,500, and after dividing it into town lots, sold it for $50,000.

NEWSPAPERS.

The newspaper history of Aurora has been quite interesting. The first publication was a Democratic sheet called "*The People's Platform*," issued by Isaac Marlett about 1846, but soon removed to St. Charles, then a more important town than Aurora. "*The Weekly Beacon*" first appeared June 1, 1847, and was then edited by the Hall Brothers, M. V. and B. F., the former a Whig, the latter a Democrat. It was accordingly conducted on neutral principles, and at one time had two departments, in which the politics of both of the respective parties were advocated. B. F. Hall finally disposed of his share in the concern, when it became a Whig paper. In 1853–4, James W. and Dudley Randall purchased it, and soon after removed the office to the East Side. It then passed through various hands in rapid succession, as follows: William Goldy, a good job printer; the late N. S. Greenwood, of Waterman, DeKalb Co., an intelligent farmer; George Brewster, a Chicago editor; until, on the 6th of September, 1856, "*The Daily Beacon*" appeared, with Hon. A. C. Gibson as editor. The editorship was next assumed by Mr. Brewster, who was followed by one Day, and Day by Augustus Harman, who continued its publication until the consolidation of the *Beacon* and *Guardian*, July, 1857, when J. W. Randall and Simon Whitely became proprietors of the *Republican Union*, as the newspaper was named. This joint proprietorship lasted but a

single month, when Mr. Whitely took the materials of the old *Guardian*, a Democratic sheet which had been established by him in 1852, to his old quarters and resumed separate publication under the title of the *Republican*. The creditors of Mr. Randall took possession of the old *Beacon* office, and it was sold to pay debts. In September, 1857, Augustus Harman, who had been editor, and O. B. Knickerbocker, who had been the compositor for J. W. Randall, came into possession of the *Beacon* material and revived its publication. They continued in partnership until June, 1848, when Mr. Harman retired, and, with Miss Ellen Beard, who afterward became Mrs. Harman, commenced the publication of the *Reformer*. On the 1st of January, 1859, Mr. George S. Bangs formed a partnership with Mr. Knickerbocker, and the *Beacon* was enlarged. This proprietorship continued until March, 1866, when Bangs sold his interest to Knickerbocker, and, in October of the same year, J. H. Hodder purchased an interest in the paper, and it has been issued since that date under the proprietorship of Knickerbocker & Hodder. For the history of the *Beacon* we are indebted to its editor. *The Aurora Herald* was established in 1866, by Thomas E. Hill, and is one of the permanent institutions of the city. Its present proprietor, Pierce Burton, purchased it in 1871. *The Aurora Daily News* was first issued on the 18th of March, 1874, by Messrs. Siegmund & Faye. On the 1st of February, 1876, Mr. W. B. Hawkins, formerly editor of the Indianapolis *Courier*, purchased a half interest in the establishment. It is the only daily paper published in the city. *The Aurora Volksfreund* was established in the Winter of 1868, by Peter Klein, its present editor and publisher, and is the only German paper published in the Fox River Valley. Klein & Siegmund were the first proprietors, but in the Summer of 1871, Mr. Klein bought out Mr. Siegmund. It is a handsome sheet, and seems destined to become eminently successful.

FLOOD.

The year 1847 witnessed the greatest flood which has devasted the banks of Fox River since their first settlement. A sudden thaw late in the Winter broke up the ice while it was still thick, and Stolp's Island was completely submerged, while the saw-mill, Eagle Mills, Moore & Howe's wagon factory and the sash factory of Reader & Merrill were all more or less damaged. The total loss was estimated at $100,000.

ORGANIZATION AND INCORPORATION.

In 1845, the village of East Aurora was organized. Her first board of officers were elected to hold office until 1847, and were Daniel Eastman, President; Daniel McCarty, Perseus Brown, Luke Wheelock and P. J. Wagner, Trustees. In 1854, West Aurora was incorporated under the general law, and elected Myron V. Hall, President; D. B. Waterman, B. Street, George McCollum and A. Richardson, Trustees. A charter was obtained, incorporating

both sides under one city government, during the session of the Legislature for 1856–7, and the first election under the new order was held the first Tuesday of the following March, resulting as follows: For Mayor, B. F. Hall; for Aldermen, J. D. Clark, W. V. Plum, Holmes Miller, J. B. Stolp, William Gardner, R. C. Mix, L. Cottrell and S. L. Jackson. The present Mayor is F. L. Bartlett.

COURT HOUSE.

A portion of land on the island was deeded by J. G. Stolp for a Court House, and the ground was broken for the foundation in July, 1859. It was not until 1865 that it was sufficiently completed for the reception of the post office, and during that year the portion of the work which still remained unfinished was performed. Most of the work was done in 1864. The building is an imposing stone structure, and was erected at a cost of over $69,000. It contains the post office, court room, a public hall, jail, library room and several other well-finished apartments, rented as offices, and is an honor to the city and a source of commendable pride to its citizens. In 1868, the old wooden

BRIDGES

were removed—one to Montgomery, the other to North Aurora, where they now span the river; and in the following year the beautiful and substantial iron ones now crossing the stream at Aurora were put up by the town.

MEMORIAL BUILDING.

Shortly after the war, the ladies of Aurora, by various means, commenced raising funds for the erection of a soldiers' monument. Years passed, and successive additions were made to the amount in the hands of their treasurer, until, in 1876, it was resolved to put the original design into execution, or in some other manner devote their savings to the perpetuation of the memory of the brave sons of the town who had given their lives in the defense of their country. Accordingly, architectural designs were obtained, and a small but beautiful stone memorial building was raised upon the island just east of the Court House, at a cost of about four thousand dollars, where it now stands, an appropriate mausoleum. It is intended to use it as a library building, when completed, and the Grand Army of the Republic proposes to place a statue upon the pedestal, upon its summit, which will cost $1,000 or more.

POSITION, RESOURCES, ETC.

Aurora is beautifully situated, at a favorable point for commerce and manufactures, on the gently undulating hills which slope from either bank of Fox River, at a point about forty-five miles from its mouth. It covers an extent of two and a half miles north and south by two and a fourth miles east and west. Its water power is extensive and unfailing; it possesses excellent quarries of

building stone, in positions easily accessible; and, in general, its natural advantages are unsurpassed. Its population, by the census of 1870, was 11,162, since which time it has materially increased, and may safely be estimated at the present time (1876) at upward of thirteen thousand. The assessed valuation of its property, in connection with that of the township, was $4,394,431, and it contains, aside from the institutions which we have enumerated, palatial residences and business blocks, hotels, mills, shops, a fire company, a police force, various orders, and all the organizations and advantages usually found in a city of its size and importance.

BATAVIA TOWNSHIP

forms the southern portion of Town 39 north, Range 8 east of the Third Principal Meridian. It is bounded on the north by Geneva, east by Winfield, Du Page County; south by Aurora, and west by Blackberry, and is crossed from north to south by Fox River, and by the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy, the Fox River Valley and a branch of the Chicago & Northwestern Railroads. Its surface is well watered by small tributaries of the Fox, and diversified, like that of the entire tier of towns along the valley of the river, with low hills, rolling prairies, and occasional patches of woodland.

SETTLEMENT.

To Batavia and the village in the heart of it belongs the honor of the first settlement in the county—that of Christopher Payne, in the Summer and Fall of 1833, a further account of which will be found in the sketch of the village. His claim was on the east side of the river, and his house within the village limits. Some doubt has arisen about Payne's settlement being the first, several of the old settlers, and among them E. S. Town, Esq., declaring that Payne himself had told them that he had entered the county in June, 1833, and had there found Daniel S. Haight living upon a claim upon the present site of Geneva, afterward owned by James Herrington. But Capt. C. B. Dodson, than whom there can be no higher authority, explains this apparent anachronism by the assurance that Payne had repeatedly told him that he had broken land near the head of Big Woods, in the Summer of 1832, but had made no regular claim at that time, and had left the county and remained at Naperville until the Indian war had ceased. In September of the following year, his family settled at Batavia. Haight, meantime, had left the county, but subsequently returned and was on his claim in the Spring of 1834. As a house was ready, in September, 1833, to receive Payne's family, it is tolerably certain that he had taken up his claim early in the Summer. From these facts, and the general belief of early settlers, we shall agree with previous writers upon the subject, and consider Payne's settlement the first in Kane County.

Col. Joseph Lyon, from the Empire State, settled in Batavia early in 1834, and remained in the village throughout its settlement and progress until 1875, when he left for Stockton, California, his present home. Few men have ever possessed more fully the esteem of their townsmen. He was a soldier in the War of 1812, and was, for a number of years before his removal to California, the oldest settler in the county. Capt. C. B. Dodson, now the oldest, settled at Clybournville, a mile and a half south of Batavia village, in June, 1834. But Clybournville was only a prospect then, and is only a memory now. No sooner had Capt. Dodson settled than he commenced building the first saw-mill in the county, at the mouth of Mill Creek, and the first store, for trade with the Indians. In the same year, a partnership was formed between himself and Mr. Clybourn, of Chicago, and the settlement at the mouth of the creek was named in honor of Capt. Dodson's partner. Great preparations were made to trade with the Indians, and an old hunter, one Caldwell, from Michigan, was kept in the swamps with the redskins, as an agent. The store was often filled with the skins which were purchased for almost nothing and sold for but little more. A young Indian chief was obtained to stay in the store, for the purpose of teaching the American clerk his language, and for communicating with his own race—as few of them understood the English language well—and Capt. Dodson himself soon learned to speak the Pottowattomie vernacular with nearly as much fluency as his mother tongue. His life has been a remarkably eventful one, both before and after his arrival in Illinois. It required no small amount of courage and determination to settle—almost the only European—amid hordes of the hereditary enemies of the white race, conciliated within a comparatively recent period, and well aware that the government was plotting to cheat them out of their land. Capt. Dodson was well acquainted with Waubansie and Shabbona, and describes the former as a man of splendid personal appearance, who always carried a long spear as a badge of his exalted position in his tribe. He never spoke the language of the conquering race well, but independently used his own, whether in conversation with his tribe or with others. In 1835, Dodson & Clybourn took a contract from the Government to remove the Indians to Council Bluffs and Kansas. Waubansie lingered upon his hunting grounds, reluctant to go, until many of his friends had left, but was at length induced to leave at the solicitation of Capt. Dodson. He was the last of his tribe to go, however, and it may be doubted if he would have gone at all, had not the squaws been induced to take their places in the wagons prepared for them, and the journey commenced. Then he followed, and left the valley of Fox River forever. Previous to their departure, Col. Lyon had made an unsuccessful attempt to civilize one of them. The result illustrates the lazy nature of the race. Neuqua, eldest son of Waubansie, was an intelligent young man and a general favorite among the settlers. As he wandered into a field one day, where Col. Lyon was at work, the latter staked out a small piece of land plowed and ready to plant, and told him that if he would put the seed in the

ground, he should have the entire crop for his trouble. The idea pleased him, and he promised to be on hand the next morning. True to his pledge, he appeared at the time designated, but with him came a dozen or more squaws, with hoes upon their shoulders. Col. Lyon remonstrated, informing him that the bargain was that he should perform the work *himself*, and intimated that the land was not staked out to afford him an opportunity to give practical illustrations of woman's rights. But in vain was the attempt. Neuqua replied, "Me hunt the meat, squaw hunt the corn," and would not touch a hoe. This chief is said to have raised a regiment of Pottawattomies in Kansas, and assisted the Northern army in Missouri during the late war.

We have it from the authority of 'Squire Town, that James Vanatta was located upon a claim east of Batavia village, previous to January, 1834, and one Corey, about the same time, was settled on a tract adjoining. During the latter part of December, 1833, James Nelson took up a claim and built a cabin in a grove known to the early settlers as Nelson's Grove, about two miles west of the village, and moved into his house in January, 1834. The place is now known as the Carr farm. John Gregg, the first blacksmith in the township, settled on what is now known as the Griffith place, east of the village, early in the Spring of 1834. His services were in great demand, as he was an excellent workman, and the prairie breakers used to come to his shop from Rockford —a journey which required a week to perform and return—to get their plows repaired.

The first death in the township was that of a child of one Myers, who kept house for Capt. Dodson in 1834, and the first death of an adult, that of Mrs. Ward, in the Fall of the same year.

Settlers flocked in during 1835, 1836 and 1837, and before the close of the year 1838 we find, aside from those already mentioned, J. W. Churchill, William Van Nortwick, Joel McKee, James Risk, James Rockwell, Dr. D. K. and Horace Town, William Vandeventer, Isaac Wilson, George Fowler and James Latham, all permanently located in Batavia. Clybournville, although it was proposed to locate the county seat there in 1836, never became more than an exceedingly small hamlet, but Batavia village, just north of it, attained the position which the cluster of shanties at the mouth of Mill Creek never gained. The history of that village is the history of Batavia Township, since little of historical importance has transpired in the latter since its settlement. Its fertile farms passed from squatter claims to Government purchases without excitement, or injustice to any man, since the settlers had formed regular claim organizations, in common with the other townships, and each tract was purchased and retained by the original owner at a dollar and a quarter per acre. From that day to this, the quiet but steady occupation upon which all others depend has been pursued and abundantly rewarded. The assessed valuation of its land in 1876 was $665,007.

EDUCATION

has received more than usual attention in this township, and it claims the first school in the county. This was taught in a log house on Col. Lyon's claim, a mile east of the village, in the Fall of 1834. The teacher was a Vermonter, by the name of Knowles, and the average number of pupils in attendance, nine. The estimated valuation of school property in Geneva and Batavia, for the year 1876, was $70,000, nearly $40,000 of which is contained in Batavia.

WAR RECORD.

There came a time in Batavia's history when the usual uneventful course of daily pursuits was broken, and every patriotic soul burned with indignation—the day when the wires proclaimed throughout the land that the national flag had been fired upon. Then did the township first in the county in settlement, schools and progress of every description take her place among the first in the defense of the country. Three companies were enrolled in the village during the war—one for the Forty-second, one for the Fifty-second and one for the One Hundred and Twenty-fourth Illinois regiments. Among the officers from Batavia may be mentioned Col. E. D. Swain, now in Chicago; Major H. K. Wolcott, and Col. D. C. Newton, still residents of Batavia; Major Adin Mann and Capt. E. S. Stafford, since removed West, and F. P. Crandon, who enlisted in the First Maryland Cavalry. The names of those who fell upon the numerous Southern battle fields, or perished in those cursed prisons, we have not the statistics to obtain; but wherever their graves may lie—scattered though they may be throughout the South, or removed to Northern cemeteries—a grateful nation honors them.

"And freedom shall awhile repair
To dwell a weeping hermit there."

CITY OF BATAVIA.

The manufacturing village of Batavia is situated on both banks of Fox River, about two miles by rail from Geneva, and seven miles from Aurora.

The first claim taken up within its limits, which is also generally considered the first in the county, was made by Christopher Payne, in October, 1833, on the east side of the river. Much dispute has occurred concerning Payne's nativity, some contending that he was a North Carolinian, and others that he entered the county from nearly every point of the compass; but E. S. Town, Esq., who settled on the West Side, in June, 1834, upon the place now occupied by C. W. Porter, and who was well acquainted with Payne, and possesses an excellent memory of early events, states that he had frequently told him that he hailed from the Empire State, but had been a wanderer nearly all his life. Like the celebrated character whose name, with a varied orthography, he bore, he could say that the world was his home. He came from North Carolina to

Illinois; and Capt. Dodson states that he entered Kane County and broke land in 1832, but left during the Indian troubles. He was a *pioneer* by nature, ever hovering on the outer edge of civilization, and seldom remaining long enough in one place to enjoy the fruits of his labors. He had been in Naperville previous to settling in Kane County, but had not remained there long. He claimed that he had first entered the county and broken some land near the head of "Big Woods," but that his family had not come until the following year (1833). According to Mr. Town, he was one of the roughest men in the world, but possessed of a generous and kind nature. Capt. Dodson also states that he was one of nature's noblemen. He was extremely hospitable, and his little sixteen square log shanty, the first in Batavia, was frequently crowded with strangers. It has long been torn down and forgotten. It may also be considered the first tavern in the place, as Payne there entertained all the explorers who sought his door as long as he remained in Batavia, and it was the general and only resort. When Mr. Town, Harry Boardman,* afterward well known in Batavia, and a gentleman whose name has no connection with this history, visited the "Big Woods," in June, 1834, they found Payne comfortably located with his family, a parcel of land under cultivation, and a yoke of oxen. That night there were sixteen lodged in his house. As Mrs. Payne was spreading the blankets upon the floor for the guests, one of them remarked that he could not imagine where she could dispose of them all, to which the good woman replied that there would be plenty of room as she *had* lodged twenty-three there by tucking her children under her own bed. Mr. Town settled in the same month (June, 1834), on the West Side, and during the same year the settlement was increased by the arrival of Col. Lyon, James Latham, Joel McKee, James Risk, Titus Howe, and Wm. Vanderventer, all of whom took up claims near the preseut corporation limits. Col. Lyon arrived on the 24th of April, 1834, and remained in town during its settlement and much of its progress, but is now residing in California. James Latham likewise removed to California, where he died. Joel McKee died at his residence near Batavia some years ago. James Risk emigrated to Kansas, and Howe and Vandeventer are in their graves. Howe was the first to utilize the water power of the town, by building a dam and a frame for a saw-mill at the lower end of the island in 1835, but the dam was carried away in a flood the following Spring. The property was purchased by Van Nortwick, Barker, House & Co., and the saw-mill removed and operated by them further up the stream.

In 1835, a number of families settled in and about Batavia, among them Judge Wilson, William Van Nortwick and his son, John, and J. W. Churchill. The first was the father of Hon. Isaac G. Wilson, well known through the county, and located on the claim taken by Christopher Payne, the latter removing to parts unknown, according to his usual custom. The house which Judge Wilson erected is now occupied as a residence by Frank Snow, on the

* Died near Naperville, 1877.

original site. To Wilson, who emigrated from Batavia, N. Y., the name of the town and village is due.

William Van Nortwick located on the West Side, and is long since deceased. His son is one of the most prominent manufacturers in Batavia, or in the State. J. W. Churchill has emigrated west.

The settlement of the country occupied by the present village had not been completed, by any means, in 1838, for Mr. J. Rockwell, who came in that year, and is now living in the place, says that there were not more than a half dozen families within its limits at the time of his arrival. Among them were Horace Town, deceased, and G. W. Fowler, still one of the prominent business men of the place.

During the earliest years of the occupation of the "Head of Big Woods," the nearest post office was Naperville. Letters came to that point for settlers in all parts of the region now known as Kane County, and some are now in existence directed "Naperville, Head of Big Woods," and "Naperville, McCarty's Mill." Owing to mistakes which frequently occurred, where so little was known of the country, it was often more convenient to receive messages from civilization at the Chicago office, and Mr. Town states that during his first year in Batavia he went there for his newspaper. But the settlers had not long to endure this inconvenience before a post office was established at Geneva; and in 1842, Judge Wilson was appointed the first Postmaster in Batavia.

A school was opened as early as 1835, and possibly in 1834, in a small log house. One Cleghorn was the earliest pedagogue.

In 1835, Father Clark preached the first sermon, in a grove near Payne's residence; and in June, of the same year, Joel McKee established the first store in town, on the West Side, near the northern line of the present corporation.

The first resident physician in the town was Dr. D. K. Town, the commencement of whose practice there dates from 1839. He is still a resident of the place, although retired from practice.

In 1835, J. W. Churchill located in the village as the first attorney, and in the following year was elected to the State Senate. He removed to Davenport, Iowa, about 1853.

The original plat of the village was laid out upon the East Side, in 1837, by Van Nortwick, Barker, House & Co.; that of the West Side in 1844, by John Van Nortwick.

A bridge was constructed in 1837 across the Fox River, and paid for by subscription; and in 1843, a second one, further up the stream. In 1854, the bridge from the East Side to the island was built, of the stone for which Batavia is so justly noted. In 1857, owing to some deficiency in its structure, a portion of it was carried away by a freshet, but it was immediately rebuilt by the town, in its present durable form, with six arches. It has cost $9,000,

but has outlasted all the other bridges of its day in Kane County, and is the only stone bridge ever built across Fox River. Preparations are now being made to erect a similar one from the island to the west bank, and the materials are already on the ground.

In 1836, an election was held at the house of Judge Wilson, at which Mr. E. S. Town and the late Ira Minard, of St. Charles, were elected Justices of the Peace for Sandusky Precinct, which included Batavia, Geneva and St. Charles, and was bounded by no definite lines. Mr. Town was thus the first Justice in Batavia.

In the following year, the first hotel in the village—if we except Payne's house—was opened by Charles Ballard, where the Revere House now stands.

The first child born in the town, and probably the first in the county, was 10, Dodson Vandeventer, still a resident of Batavia, who dates from October 1834.

MANUFACTURES.

Since the events recorded above, and within forty years, Batavia has taken an enviable position among the villages of the West. Her manufactures have found their way, not only to all parts of the United States, but to nearly every country on the globe; and in certain special products she not only leads the county and State, but the world.

After purchasing the water power of Titus Howe, and removing the saw-mill, Van Nortwick, Barker, House & Co. built, near the site of the Challenge Mills, in 1837, the *Batavia Mills*, and operated them for a number of years, in custom work. Alison House then purchased them, and in 1850 they were purchased of his heirs by McKee & Moss. An extensive business was carried on until 1872, when the establishment burned down, and has never been re-built. It contained three run of stones, and a capacity of 500 barrels of flour per week. The principal proprietor, Mr. Joel McKee, died a few years later. An obituary writer in the Aurora *Beacon* paid a splendid tribute to his integrity by the simple statement, "Grain carried to his mill always held out well."

Saw-Mills.—In 1844, John Van Nortwick erected a saw-mill upon the island. A planing-mill was attached to it at a later date, and the whole operated for several years, then sold to L. & D. Newton, and finally purchased by John Van Nortwick, the original proprietor, in whose possession it remains.

Barrel Factory.—In 1854, an old building which had previously been used as a distillery, standing upon the east side, nearly opposite the office of the Batavia *News*, was enlarged and converted into a barrel factory by Hoyt & Smith, who continued operations some two years, employing from twenty to twenty-five men. The company then failed, and the property passed into the hands of E. S. Town; was used for a time by A. Palmer, as a manufactory of sorghum, then by J. W. Eddy, as a flax factory, and was at length burned down, about 1864.

Wagon and Carriage Factory.—This extensive establishment was founded in 1854, by L. Newton & Co. Only thirty-six wagons and thirty-five buggies were made during the first year. The business, however, was gradually enlarged in 1857, the firm name was changed to Newton & Co., and in 1868 a great addition was made to their works, which included a magnificent stone front building, sixty feet square and three stories high, erected at a cost of $12,000. In December, 1872, during one of the coldest nights of the year, about two hundred feet were burned from the rear of the works, but the proprietors immediately rebuilt, and in the following year the Company was incorporated, with Levi Newton, President; D. C. Newton, Vice President, and H. K. Wolcott, Secretary. Since then, from eighty to one hundred hands have been employed, and during the year 1877, 1,500 farm wagons, 200 spring wagons and about 100 other carriages were taken from the shops. The work ranks in quality with the best in the market.

Island Mills.—The Island Mills, named from the location on the southern part of the business section of the island, were put up as flouring-mills, in 1859, by Town, Pierce & Payne. After passing through various hands, they became (June 30, 1873) the property of the Batavia Paper Manufacturing Company, who lease to H. Cogger. A steady business is obtained and a good grade of flour made. The building, like so many others in the village, is of Batavia stone.

Pump Manufactory.—Messrs. Norris & Doty are the manufacturers of A No. 1 Pump, and are also engaged in doing a general business in wood-work. The manufacture of pumps is a long established industry in Batavia.

Batavia Paper Manufacturing Company.—The fine stone buildings occupied by this company were originally put up (about 1851) by the Fox River Manufacturing Company, for the construction of box cars. They laid idle until May, 1862, when they were purchased by Howland & Co., and converted into a paper mill. About 1866, the mill passed into the possession of the Chicago Fiber & Paper Company, which subsequently went into bankruptcy, and the property was bought, in August, 1870, by the present owners. The main building is formed of cut stone, is two stories high, with basement, and 150 feet long. The ground area of the combined buildings, aside from the sheds and warehouses, is 30,760 square feet. More than half of the buildings are of stone. Print paper has been made since 1862; from sixty to eighty hands are employed, and six tons of paper manufactured daily. The leading Chicago journals are or have been at various times supplied wholly or in part there. Two paper machines in the main building cost $25,000, and the establishment is the largest one of the kind in Illinois, or throughout the West beyond the Indiana and Ohio boundary. It is under the management of an incorporated company, of which John Van Nortwick is President.

The U. S. Wind Engine & Pump Company was started in 1863, for the manufacture of the Halliday Wind Mill, pumps, feed mills, and fixtures. It is said to be the largest and best wind mill factory in the United States, and ships

the manufactured article to all parts of the civilized world. Mr. Daniel Halliday, the inventor of the mill, is one of the best known and most respected business men in the country, and has contributed largely to the prosperity of the village. One hundred men are employed on an average in the shops. The company is incorporated and John Van Nortwick is the President.

Challenge Mills.—The Challenge Mill Company, engaged in the manufacture of the Nichols Wind Mill, feed mills, corn shellers, and pumps, commenced operations under the proprietorship of Burr & Armstrong, in 1867. Two hands performed the work at the commencement, but in 1869 the business was enlarged, and from that date to 1871, from thirty to fifty men were employed. On the 10th of March, 1872, the building was destroyed in the conflagration which also consumed the Batavia Mills. The loss of the Challenge Mills was in the neighborhood of $45,000, $20,000 of which was covered by insurance, but only $150 of the insurance was ever obtained. The company immediately commenced building on a larger scale than before, and on the afternoon of April 24, one month and fourteen days from the time of the destruction, the wheels were again set in motion. The number of men employed varies from twenty-five to sixty, and the mills made are too well and favorably known to need any praise.

Batavia Foundry.—In 1867, Mr. A. N. Merrill started a small foundry at Batavia. Mr. D. R. Sperry subsequently purchased an interest in the concern, and in 1869 bought out Merrill. The foundry is now worked under the name of D. R. Sperry & Co., and has been engaged for some time in job work. From thirty to fifty hands are employed, and the hollow-ware and other products shipped enjoy a wide-spread reputation.

Osgood & Shumway's Foundry.—In the Summer of 1872, Merrill & Shumway commenced the foundry business in the stone building on the island now occupied by Osgood & Shumway. The firm was changed to Merrill & Osgood for a period of less than a year, and in 1875 became known under its present name. A machine shop is attached to the foundry, and the number of tons of iron used in the works during the past year (1877) is 600. From thirty to forty men are employed. The business is principally contract work. There are, aside from the above, two other small foundries in the village.

The Batavia Manufacturing Company is engaged in the construction of Nichols' Centennial Wind Mill, a patent tire-shrinker and several the or small but standard articles. The company has but recently commenced on the island, near Osgood & Shumway's foundry, but the quality of the articles which are presented for the public patronage make the prospects of success extremely probable.

Cheese Factory.—A cheese factory has been opened in a substantial stone building, upon the ruins of the old flax-mill, during the past season (1877). Its cheese is highly recommended by competent judges of the merits of the article, and we are told that the factory has been generally patronized by the farmers of the immediate vicinity.

QUARRIES.

To her quarries, next to her great manufacturing interests, has Batavia been indebted for her prosperity. In about 1842, Z. Reynolds opened the first on the West Side, since which time no less than ten have been operated successfully, so far as success depended upon finding a quality of stone adapted to all building purposes. It is obtained from two inches in thickness to three feet and three inches, and of as large an area as can be moved. Single blocks eight to ten inches thick, nine feet wide and twenty feet long have been shipped from the quarries to Chicago. It is a quality of limestone, and equal to any limestone quarried for building.

Extensive kilns have been built by J. T. & F. P. Brady above one of the quarries which had not proved a financial success; and from the limestone, which lies ten feet deep above the building stone, they are manufacturing an excellent quality of lime.

A history of the quarries and their successive transfers from owner to owner to the present time would not interest the general reader. Hundreds of hands have found employment in them, and they have not only contributed to the prosperity of the place by bringing wealth from outside and furnishing employment for its laborers, but by placing at convenient distances, and for a merely nominal sum, a material with which to build its schools, churches, manufacturing establishments, business blocks, many of its private residences and the sidewalks of its principal streets, lasting as the eternal hills.

RAILROADS.

The O., O. & F. R. V. Railroad and the C., B. & Q. are sufficiently noticed in the chapter upon Aurora. Each enter Batavia, and each have depots within the corporation limits. In 1873, the Chicago & Northwestern Road, wishing to use the Batavia stone for building its extensive shops in West Chicago, laid a track from Geneva to Batavia and opened a convenient and handsome depot there on the 5th of May. Many of the citizens, who had hitherto shipped their freight over the other roads, immediately commenced business with the Northwestern, and it now furnishes a thoroughfare for the transportation of more than half the freight that leaves the village. The entire business of the branch track amounts to $40,000 per annum; that of the C., B. & Q., from Batavia, $19,000, and the Fox River Valley, about $7,200. Nine trains leave the Batavia depots daily.

The business of the Western Union Telegraph Company, at the C., B. & Q. depot, amounts to about $50.00 per month.

SCHOOLS.

West Side.—The West Side School is situated in District No. 5, which extends from the Aurora line across the line which separates Batavia from the town of Geneva. A building was erected near the present site, about 1852, at

a cost of some $1,200; but as it became unsuitable to the requirements of the growing village, it was determined by the citizens to erect a structure which should be an honor to their enterprise and intelligence as long as time permitted it to stand. Accordingly, in 1867, the imposing pile, which is the first object to greet the eye on approaching the village, was commenced and completed in the following year, at a cost of $27,100. It contains four departments, five teachers are employed, and 216 pupils receive instruction there. Present Principal, A. S. Barry.

East Side.—The East Side School, although less ambitious in its architecture, is a large structure of the same durable material, completed in 1860 at a cost of about nine thousand dollars. It is located in District No. 6. Six teachers are employed in its several departments, and 472 pupils are in attendance. O. T. Snow is the present Principal.

CHURCHES.

Congregational.—Mention has already been made of the early preaching of Rev. N. C. Clark, whose first sermon in Kane County was delivered in August, 1834, at the house of Christopher Payne. During the following year, the old records state that he again preached in an old school house on the east side of the river, within the limits of a farm now owned by Spencer Johnson; and that on the 8th of August, 1835, the Congregational Church, known as "Big Woods Church," was first organized as a Presbyterian church, with fourteen members. This was the first organized religious denomination in Kane County. On the 29th of January, 1841, the first Presbyterian Church was dedicated in the village, and on the 11th of November, 1843, the change was made in name and form, and the church became Congregational. Later, members were dismissed to assist in the organization of churches at Elgin, St. Charles, Geneva and Aurora. In 1853, the old building was enlarged; and in 1856, the second house of worship was erected, at a cost of about thirteen thousand dollars, being at the time of its completion the best church edifice on Fox River. The old building was afterward purchased by the Catholics. The membership of the Congregational Church has been increased from the original fourteen to 200.

The Methodist Episcopal denomination was one of the very earliest to appear in Batavia, as in nearly every other new country. The building now occupied by them was erected in 1852, and cost $4,000. Present membership, 177.

Baptist.—The Baptist Church, called at first the Regular Church of Christ, at Big Woods, was organized June 16, 1836. Its first members were Isaac Wilson and Susanna Wilson, his wife, Major Osborn and Sophia Osborn, his wife, Hiram Park, Malesson Haynes, Levi Ward, Fanny Wilson, Silas T. Ward, William E. Burt and Lydia Hurlburt. Elder R. B. Ashley was its first pastor. After the Congregationalists had built a church, the Baptists occupied it alternately with them for a number of years, but, in 1850, they built the house of worship which they still occupy. The present membership is 110.

Episcopal.—Many years ago, an Episcopal Church was formed in Batavia, and, in process of time, a wooden building was put up; this occurred about twenty years ago, but the building, being poorly constructed, was blown down. The organization, however, still exists, and meetings are held in Buck's Hall, the Rector from Geneva, Rev. N. J. O'Brian, officiating. Present membership, sixty-eight.

Catholic.—The Catholics organized about 1855, and have since occupied the old Congregational Church. Several years ago, an effort was made to erect a new building, and the foundation was laid on the East Side, but it remains unfinished to date.

The German Methodist Episcopal organization was formed in Batavia under the name of the German Evangelical Association of North America, about 1860, and their building erected in 1866, which they still occupy. It stands on the east side of the river, and is a small but well-built wooden edifice.

Colored Methodist Episcopal.—No sooner had the result of the late war decided the future destiny of the colored population in this country, than a number of that race flocked to Batavia and, in 1865, put up a small wooden church. Present membership, about twenty-five.

The Disciples organized in the village with eleven members, in December, 1852, and reorganized in February of the following year. M. W. Lord was the first preacher. In 1867, they had attained sufficient strength to build a church, and have continued steadily increasing.

Swedenborgian.—In the Fall of 1868, a Swedenborgian organization was formed in Buck's Hall, under the leadership of H. O. Snow. There were but fifteen members at first, but their numbers have increased slowly, and at present the membership is about twenty-three. In the Fall of 1874, they purchased a lot on the West Side and made preparations to build, but the financial crisis occurring about the same time, and several of the members suffering thereby, the project was postponed and the lot sold. The society still meets regularly in the original place of worship.

The Free Will Baptists undertook to form a permanent society in the place a few years ago, but, being few and weak in numbers, never attempted to build, and at length discontinued preaching.

Swedish Methodist Episcopal.—In September, 1870, Rev. August Weigren preached to a small Swedish congregation in the village. In the following year, a church having been organized, efforts were made to build, the result of which was the little brown wood church on the West Side, completed in 1872. There are now about thirty-six members.

Independent Swedish Evangelical Lutheran.—Four members of this branch of the Swedish Evangelical Lutheran Church, in Batavia, used to meet in private houses for worship in 1870. There were no other members of that organization in the place, but others came, and in 1872, they rented Fowler's Hall, and in 1876, built a small wood church on the West Side. Rev. I. N. San-

gren was their first preacher. The organization is still small, numbering not more than sixteen members.

Swedish Lutheran.—Fifty-two members were dismissed, in 1872, from the Swedish Lutheran Church, in Geneva, to organize a church in Batavia. The old stone school house was purchased and converted into a very comfortable house of worship, in which Rev. Mr. Lyndale, the resident Pastor in Geneva, preached once in two weeks. The members steadily increased, and at the present time the membership is one hundred, enjoying regular preaching weekly from a resident Pastor, Rev. Mr. Ternstadt.

In the Spring of 1835, a Union Sabbath School, the first in the county, was organized in Batavia.

PUBLIC LIBRARY.

About ten years ago, a society, formed by the young people of the village for literary purposes, commenced a library. The use of the volumes was limited to members of the organization, and outsiders were not allowed to remove them from the shelves. Several of the intelligent business men feeling the need of a collection of books to which all should have free access, the society was induced to contribute its collection to that purpose, and with liberal subscriptions in money from many of the citizens, 700 volumes were obtained. This number has been increased, by general subscriptions, to 1,000. The rules of the association are exceedingly liberal. Any one—a resident of the village or a stranger—above fourteen years of age, is allowed to remove a volume at a time and retain it for two weeks. It contains many valuable works of romance and books of reference, history and biography. Its officers are John Van Nortwick, President; J. O. McClellan, Vice President; Wm. Burnham, Treasurer; F. H. Buck, Librarian. It is supported by subscription, some of the citizens contributing largely for its increase and support. Its President has given $100 annually since its organization.

BELLEVUE HOSPITAL.

E. S. and Dr. D. K. Town were, from the commencement of the village, among the most enterprising in the promotion of every object which was projected for its prosperity, and accordingly, in 1853–4, they built, with the assistance of others, prominent among whom were John Van Nortwick, Joel McKee and Rev. Stephen Peet, an institution of learning, on the West Side, which enjoyed, for about ten years, a high reputation. The adoption of the school law rendered the continuation of the school less essential to the welfare of Batavia, and the building was, therefore, sold and fitted for a private asylum for the insane It is built of cut stone; cost, originally, some $20,000. and $10,000 have since been expended upon it. It commands a beautiful view, and is thus appropriately named. The grounds connected with the building are under excellent cultivation, and the green-houses cover an area of

HON IRA MINARD (DECEASED)

ST CHARLES.

10,000 square feet. No serious accident has occurred since the hospital was opened. It is under the medical care of Dr. R. J. Patterson, formerly Medical Superintendent of the Indiana State Hospital for the Insane, late Medical Superintendent of the Iowa State Hospital for the Insane, and formerly Professor of Medical Jurisprudence in the Chicago Medical College.

The institution is arranged with special reference to the treatment of patients who possess means to defray their expenses, and one of the main objects sought is to give the entire establishment the character of a home, and not a prison. Hence the insane and useless restraints which are often thrown around the unfortunate patient in other hospitals are here removed, together with everything revolting to the senses, while luxury and elegance abound on all sides. "Who enters here bids hope farewell" needs not to be engraved above its doors, as upon a majority of the so-called asylums, and the patient who cannot recover under the kind treatment of its genial owner and Superintendent may be said to be indeed incurable.

THE PRESS.

About 1852, a Democratic campaign paper, called the *Expositor*, was started in Batavia, by James Risk and others, but, before becoming firmly established, it died a natural death. Subsequently, a second attempt, by other parties, to establish a paper proved equally futile; but, in 1869, Messrs. Roof & Lewis issued the first copy of the Batavia *News*, which has been published ever since. In May, 1870, Mr. O. B. Merrill purchased Roof's interest, and, in October of the same year, was bought out by Mr. Lewis, its present editor and proprietor. It claims to be independent in politics, is a six-column quarto, 30x44, and is printed on a steam power press. Circulation, 480. The *Fox River Times* was issued by Roof, Gates & Fox, in the Summer of 1876, and was an eight-column folio, surpassing, in the neatness of its typography, every other paper on Fox River. It died in less than three months.

INCORPORATION.

Batavia was incorporated as a village in April, 1856. Its first Trustees were John Van Nortwick, Orsamus Wilson, M. N. Lord, D. U. Griffin and George E. Corwin. Few villages possess greater advantages, natural or artificial. Aside from those which have been mentioned are its excellent water power and its favorable distance from the great city of Chicago, while it already contains the common protections and social organizations of large cities —a fire company, cornet band, Masonic Lodge, and various other associations.

GENEVA TOWNSHIP.

Geneva occupies the northern part of Town 39, North Range 8 East of the Third Principal Meridian, and contains Geneva village, the county seat. The township is north of Batavia and south of St. Charles; is crossed from east to

west by the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad, along the west side of Fox River by the Fox River Valley Road and the St. Charles branch of the Chicago & Northwestern.

SETTLEMENT.

Settlements were made along the river banks a year, at least, before those in the country east and west, the first being within the present corporation limits, and mentioned in the sketch of Geneva village. Fox River was no chain of stagnant mill ponds then, but clear as a New England brook meandering from its home in the mountains. Its banks were not less beautiful than now, though that beauty was of a milder type. Forests covered the rolling table lands, which were too low to be called hills by the eastern explorer, and too rugged to be designated as prairies by the Western pioneer. The deer still rambled along its slopes, and were hunted by men as wild as they; and all nature strove to present a combination of varied objects picturesque as fancy can portray, and charming even to the eyes of the settlers who had wandered there from the hills and valleys of the Quaker State, unsurpassed in their majesty and romantic beauty. The living sources of information concerning the settlement of this township can give no record of its events in which they participated previous to April, and but a limited one previous to June, 1834. All prior events are obtained from what was told them when they came by settlers then in the country, and from exceedingly limited and often unreliable written accounts. Such men as Haight, Crow, Corey and Andrew Miles were not literary in their habits. They never questioned whether the "pen was mightier" than anything or not, nor dreamed that they were making history. And had they foreseen the future they would no doubt have contented themselves with forming its past without recording it. A drink of whisky or a fight had more charms to them than the perpetuation of their memory by posterity, and had their immortality depended upon themselves, their names would have been stricken from the county records in 1837. They were a brave, a hardy, an honest class of men, and their vices were such as were common to the border, and which civilization would have removed and replaced, possibly, by more degrading ones. They drank to excess, they fought like Bengal tigers, but always in what they considered a fair way, and deceit or fraud were utterly foreign to their natures. Their word was more binding to them than any written obligation, and countless thousands could be safely trusted in their hands. They were honest men—"the noblest works of God." Haight's record will appear in the sketch of Geneva village. Of Crow little is known, except that he took up a claim on the east side of the river in 1833, or early in 1834, sold early, and had left the township in the Spring of 1835. Samuel Corey, one of the stalwart Hoosiers from the Wabash, lived on the place now owned by George Acers, on the north edge of Batavia, in June, 1834, where he had been living for several months at least Capt. C. B. Dodson states that he often

transacted business for him, and that he had trusted him with large sums of gold, and had found him always reliable and trustworthy, but apparently as careless as he was honest. He would ride off over the country with two or three thousand dollars in his saddle-bags, and stopping at one of the rude Hoosier houses would hang up his saddle, wealth and all, out doors for the night. On being cautioned against such a reckless course, he claimed that none would steal *traps* that the owner appeared to consider worthless. An accident illustrative of his reckless character occurred to him in 1834, and nearly ended his life. One day Capt. Dodson appeared in his presence ready for a journey. "Where are you going?" said Corey; to which Dodson replied, "To the first wedding in the country, that of Volney Hill," who lived in Du Page County. Corey answered him with an oath that he was going too, as he had a pair of steelyards that he had borrowed of Capt. Naper, and which he must return; "and, by G—," he added, "I'll give you the worst race you were ever led." Dodson informed him that he would be happy to have him undertake it, and mounting their horses they started off at a desperate speed. But Corey, hampered with the steelyards, was soon brought up against a tree, knocked senseless from his horse, and lay like one dead upon the ground. On being restored, his first word was an oath, and an assurance that he would go to the wedding anyhow; but he was more seriously injured than he at first supposed, was confined to his bed for several days, and wisely refrained in the future from horse races when trammeled with anything more than his own weight. Miles, who is represented by our worthy informant as a good-natured, lazy and ignorant native of Indiana, had taken up a claim upon the East Side, and was living in a miserable shanty, upon Capt. Dodson's arrival, but was bought out by him previous to 1835. He was one of the earliest settlers in the county, and was doubtless upon his claim late in 1833. But the earliest living informant regarding this region is Mrs. C. B. Dodson, then Miss Warren, who was one of a party of six from near Warrenville, Du Page County, who explored Geneva in a lumber wagon in April, 1834. The party was induced to make the journey from the representations of Frederick Bird, her brother-in-law, who had previously been along the banks of Fox River, and described Geneva as "the most beautiful country that lay out doors." He settled in the same year on the farm now owned by Eben Danford, and was residing there in April, 1835, but about that time sold his claim to Samuel Sterling, removed to the vicinity of Rockford, where he subsequently died. He was a native of New York. Capt. Dodson states that upon his settlement at the mouth of Mill Creek, in June, 1834, Wheeler was living upon the Curtis farm, and he represents him as very similar in character to Andrew Miles, and a native of the same State. According to Hon. James Herrington, the Curtis place was occupied in the Spring of 1835 by Allen Ware, a bachelor from Virginia, who is portrayed by him as in rather better circumstances than his neighbors, living in a comfortable cabin, with a barn —good for those days—near by, and an orchard of young apple trees near his

door. Just below this place, in June, 1834, lived another Hoosier, Arthur Aken, but his claim was sold early, and he continued with so many of his class to break land for others to cultivate. Ware also left before the country had emerged from its original wild state. Capt. Dodson further states that Edward Trimble, from the Pan Handle part of the Old Dominion, was living on the East Side, upon the farm now owned by Mrs. Sterling, when he arrived in the country, and that during the same year (1834) his marriage to a daughter of Christopher Payne occurred at the house of the bride's father, where he (Dodson) had the pleasure of dancing at the wedding, on the puncheon floor. Every township claims the first death, marriage and birth in the county, but our informant assures us that this is without doubt the first of the numerous first weddings. Trimble left the country in 1836, and was subsequently killed by Indians in the far West. His brother, William Trimble, settled in the village. The same reliable informant tells us that one Latham settled between Payne and Miles in Batavia, early in 1834, and that late in 1833, James Nelson, the settler in honor of whom Nelson's Grove was named, had built a cabin there, and that the Bowmans and Lairds, from Pennsylvania, had squatted among the Pottawattomies, in Aurora Township, in the same year.

These earliest settlers were, as has been seen, mainly from Indiana. Several of them were in the country in 1833, and of these it may now be considered impossible to state which was first. From a statement made by Payne to 'Squire E. S. Town and others, Haight is generally considered to have preceded the others; but, in regard to the priority of time of several of the earliest of those in the present township of Geneva, nothing positive can be stated. They were a simple and generous people, honest themselves, as has been stated, and, as is often the case among such people, believing in the honesty of every one. An illustration of this faith in others is given by the authority who has already been so frequently quoted. Col. Archer, of Indiana, formerly from Kentucky, was a great man in 1836, for he held the high position of an Illinois & Michigan Canal Commissioner, compared with which the Governor of one of the Western States was as a mole hill to the Pharos of Alexandria; but this potentate was a Hoosier. He was a gentleman, however, possessed of a nature which won the friendship both of the low and mighty; was possessed of an ample fortune, and an only daughter, whose name was Eliza, whose chief delight was to squander it. This girl was, in many respects, unique among her sex, not in being spoiled by her parents, but in the possession of a stature almost gigantic, a foot which would rival in magnitude a plantation negro's, and a disposition to which fear was utterly unknown. With all these shocking deformities, Eliza Archer possessed the feminine characteristics of a handsome face and form. Previous to her importation to Chicago, where she was attending school, at the time this incident commences, she had whiled away her leisure hours by riding wild colts, barebacked and unbridled, over the southern fields, and in frightening her unhappy father in various other ways, too shock-

ing to the modern belle to be here narrated. At school, she did precisely as she pleased—lavished money in reckless profusion upon her person, neglected her studies, took off her shoes and stockings in recitation, appeared barefooted in the school room, and was generally decidedly independent. Still, Miss Archer was a good young lady, and the above are merely slight eccentricities which her friends readily forgave.

Capt. Dodson took a contract, during the year, 1836, to construct the canal, and became acquainted with Col. Archer. At that time, Dodson owned, aside from his Clybournville and Geneva property, a mill on the Kishwaukee, which he wished to dispose of previous to signing the contract. Accordingly, he stated to the Colonel that he would like to wait a few days before concluding their arrangements regarding the canal, and told him that he was going on a journey Westward the next morning. "How far are you going?" said Col. Archer." To Rock River." "Do you know my daughter, Eliza?" Dodson, who had met her while visiting his future wife, who attended the same school, replied that he did. "Well, then," said Archer, "she is going to Rock River, too; can't you take her?" Dodson said he was going horseback. "Just the way she goes," said the Cononel. A party of Chicago's "upper ten" had determined to leave the town the next day on an exploring trip across the prairie, and Capt. Dodson was anxious to accompany them as far as their paths lay in the same direction. The prospect of being delayed by Miss Archer was not at all agreeable, but, rather than displease the genial Colonel, he consented. While eating dinner on the next day, the party passed, and, soon after, Capt. Dodson followed with the lady, who had filled her saddle-bags with provisions for the journey, and hurried on to overtake the advanced company, whom they came up with just in the edge of town. Miss Archer's shoe was down at the heel, as usual, as they approached, and hovered over the surface of the earth like a gigantic snow-shoe or a small canoe suspended in the upper air from her toe. Col. Hamilton, one of the party, noticing its peculiar appearance, she explained by saying that those shoes were "old Whitlock's," her landlord's, and that she had given him hers, as his own were too small for him.

Col. Hamilton informed them that the best road to their destination was by way of the old army trail, across Kane County, and soon after, the company separated, the two who were bound for Rock River taking the course designated. At night, they drew up at Kent's House, at Mecham's Grove, where the young lady amused the company with her wit and passed for Dodson's wife, until bedtime dispelled the illusion.

Arriving, the next day at noon, at the cabin of a Mr. Gifford, many miles west of their lodging place of the previous night, the stubborn damsel refused all entreaties to stop and take dinner, and, hurrying her horse past the place to a grove a mile or more away, dismounted from her horse, "Packenham," and, having secured him, proceeded to unburden the saddle-bags and eat.

Capt. Dodson followed her example. Then mounting their horses, Miss Eliza held hers long enough to observe that she was dying with thirst, and then

"—loosed him with a sudden lash;
Away! away! and on they dash,
Torrents less rapid and less rash.
Town, village—none were on their track,
But a wild plain of far extent,
And bounded by a forest black."

They rode till their thirst was insupportable, their tongues swollen and they ready to drop from their saddles, when, turning his eye to the left, Capt. Dodson noticed a little lake almost hidden in the trees, which they had approached and nearly passed. Wheeling his horse, he reeled to the bank and drank as if whole waves could never satisfy him. His rash friend, too, with even less than her usual modesty, stretched herself at full length, drowned her thirst, and then declared that Packenham should go into the water and get cool. But our informant had noticed that the shore was formed of a thin muck, which sunk beneath the slightest pressure, and told her, in decided terms, that she must not attempt to ride in, as the horse could not possibly turn without falling. This was enough to determine her *to ride in*, if all Illinois opposed her, and *in she went*, for, on attempting to regain the shore, Dodson's words were verified; the horse went down and, having her shoe in the stirrup, Miss Archer sailed, with her costly wrappings, into the mud and water; but, regaining her hands and feet at the moment Packenham arose, she scrambled out ahead of him just in season to escape being trodden beneath his hoofs. "There," she laughed, as she arose from the mud, "I've lost old Whitlock's shoe." But, to shorten a long story, they arrived at the Rock River without any further adventures, Miss Archer having ridden, incrusted in mud, from the little lake in the condition in which she emerged from her involuntary baptism, swam the river, and she was welcomed by her friends on the opposite shore. Mr. Dodson left their house the next day, traveled to his destination, and, after selling his mill property, returned for the lady, whom he had warned to be ready, that he might not be delayed. But upon his arrival she had made no preparation to return, and after her horse had been led to the door she suddenly concluded, at the solicitations of her friends, that she would not go. The suggestion of the persecuted Dodson that her father would expect her and require an explanation from him were of no avail, and he was obliged to leave without her. Miss Archer made her appearance some ten days after his arrival in Chicago, greatly to the relief of the Colonel and Capt. Dodson, the latter of whom had, until then, been treated with marked coldness since his arrival without her. This journey was, probably, the most romantic of the early ones across the country.

Capt. Dodson, the first of the early settlers now living in the county, still resides in the village of Geneva. Mrs. Dodson is also living. Miss Archer subsequently married a planter, and lives in one of the Southern States, and

we are informed that Col. Archer, her father, now more than 80 years of age, was a member of the last Illinois Legislature.

The wonderful strides which have been made in forty years in the progress of all parts of the county connot be better appreciated than by observing that upon that memorable drive whole townships were passed without the appearance of a house, fence or single evidence of civilization, and there was not a railroad then in the entire State of Illinois. The absence of wood and water deterred, for several years, settlers from locating in Geneva Township east and west of the cluster of pioneers along the river. Particularly on the West Side, where a small prairie stretched away into the present Township of Blackberry, was this absence of woodland calculated to discourage Eastern men; but before the close of the year 1839 the real value of this section was seen to be superior, in many respects, to any other in the township, and the land had been generally taken up. Its value has greatly increased since then, not merely from its being settled and cultivated, but from the disappearance of many of the sloughs, which formerly rendered large tracts along Mill Creek worthless. This creek was reported by the Government Surveyors as a navigable stream for steamers—a statement too prodigiously absurd to require comment, and conclusive evidence to any one who has attempted to cross it, excepting by the regular highways, that the author of it had been "ditched" there. Among the earliest of the immigrants to perceive that the prairie land was worth taking up were a Mr. Cheever, on the place now known as the Lilly Farm; William Sykes, who settled about 1839 southwest of the village, upon the present Town place; Lyman German, about 1837, on the East Side, upon land now owned by Messrs. Joy & Woolston, while John R. Baker was on the banks of the "stream navigable for steamers" previous to the sale of Government land. Scotto Clark, who came from Boston in 1837, and purchased from Wheeler, also Peter Sears, who were early settlers upon the East Side; Robert Lester, originally from the north of Ireland, later from Canada, settled in the same year upon the same side, having purchased of Julius Alexander, then residing upon the tract, and is living there still, while Eben Danford purchased the old Bird place, upon the opposite side, which is his residence to this day.

FIRST DEATH AND BIRTH.

Andrew Mills died in 1836, and was the first adult buried in the old village cemetery.

In 1835, the first birth in the township occurred, being in the family of Edward Trimble.

EARLY ROADS.

In these early times there were few routes of travel, but the whole country lay open to the tramp, and he could take his choice for a footpath. The highway was bounded by the rising sun on the east and the setting sun on the west,

instead of fences as now, but there were a few main paths from important points, which even then were followed with little variation. These were at first trails, the origin of which must be sought beyond the limits of history, amid the traditional lore of the Kickapoos or the Pottawattomies, the later occupants of the soil. They existed when the first white wanderer entered Kane County, and for aught that is known to the contrary, some of them were old when La Salle sailed down the Illinois River in the Winter of 1679–80.

The most noted and doubtless the only one of these trails through Geneva extended from Chicago westward to Geneva village, past the present site of the cheese factory, south of the big spring, near Haight's old house, and thence on across the township to Galena. This trail was traveled by the Herringtons, in 1835, and by the earlier settlers, and a part of it at least was at a later date surveyed and regularly laid out, thus becoming the permanent thoroughfare.

The road from Geneva to St. Charles, on the West Side, was surveyed by Mark Fletcher, in 1838. It is now one of the most beautiful drives in the country, is graveled from St. Charles to Batavia, and is always good, whatever may be the condition of the highways in other parts of the country. No road in Northern Illinois traverses a more beautiful country or one in which wealth has been more generally expended upon every home. Scarcely a poor dwelling appears throughout the entire drive the grounds around nearly all are under excellent cultivation, while the same uninterrupted elegance and wealth continue to Aurora, a distance of eleven miles. The road follows the various curves of the river during almost the entire distance, and, seen with its ripples sparkling in a Summer's sun, through the occasional openings in the foliage, it recalls to the pleasure seeker the days when a deeper mantle of leaves overhung its banks and no manufactories or mills blackened its wavelets.

SCHOOLS.

The first school in Geneva was taught in the Winter of 1835–36, by Mrs. Samuel Sterling, on the place now owned by E. Danford, north of the village. The school house was the Samuel Sterling residence, built of logs, and, unlike the other houses in the neighborhood, had a stone floor of the original limestone flagging, lying just as the last universal convulsion had left it. It stood on the river bank where the ledge lies but a short distance below the surface of the ground. Mrs. S. was hired by Mr. Herrington, and paid by subscriptions from the few settlers in the vicinity, and ruled over about a dozen pupils.

The next schools were located in the village, and will be noticed under the proper head.

After the school law went into operation, Geneva became intimately connected with Batavia, in the management of her public institutions of learning, and several of her districts lie partly in one township and partly in another.

There are now nine school districts in the two townships, all of which are supplied with houses and are generally under competent management.

The estimated valuation of the school property in Geneva Township and village is about $30,000. In no one of the institutions indicative of an advanced civilization has progress been more apparent than in the facilities for education in this and the adjoining townships.

Forty years ago, there were only two schools within an extent of a dozen miles up and down the river and directly westward to the vicinity of Dixon, and these two were in operation during only four or five months in the year.

COUNTY POOR HOUSE.

The county poor farm is situated on the East Side, and extends slightly beyond the township line of Batavia. It was formerly owned by E. Lee, and the house, once occupied by his family as a dwelling, was fitted for the first poor house, but being found inconvenient for the purpose, both in size and structure, a substantial stone building was put up in 1872, at a cost of about $15,000. The farm occupies 180 acres.

CITY OF GENEVA.

As common, in townships containing county seats, the history of Geneva centers in the village of the same name, which lies two miles, by rail, from Batavia, and nearly the same distance from St. Charles. Its streets are laid out with more regularity than those of any other village or city in Kane County, and, though not noted for manufactures or the amount of business transacted in them, they are marked by elegant homes, the owners of which are—many of them—engaged in business in Chicago, and have never endeavored to render the village a bustling, noisy place, but simply a quiet suburban retreat—a

"Sweet auburn, loveliest village of the plain."

Its society is considered among the most cultivated and accomplished in the county, and several of its old families, as the Dodsons, Pattons, Herringtons, Alexanders and others, have resided within its limits for many years and remember the time when the village contained not a dozen dwellings. An old record of town plats in the Recorder's office shows that the place was surveyed May 8, 1837, by Mark W. Fletcher, County Surveyor, and that the proprietors were, then, James Herrington and Richard Hamilton. The original plat contained some 300 acres on the nearly level plain upon the West Side. To Daniel S. Haight, already mentioned, the honor of making the first

SETTLEMENT

is due. An authority of unimpeachable veracity* affirms that Haight was making improvements on the bank of the river in June, 1833, and another equally good informant states that early in the same month and year, Haight and

* E. S. Town, Esq., of Batavia, who obtained his information from Payne.

James Brown, who subsequently settled at Nelson's Grove, came on a prospecting tour to the banks of Fox River valley. The former was one of the most respectable of the Hoosier pioneers—is represented as a tall and well-formed man—honest, and not given to drunkenness. The early settlers always selected a position near some good spring as a site for building, and Haight's shanty of unhewn poles or small logs stood just west of where the cheese factory now stands, near one long distinguished from others in the vicinity as the "Big Springs." There is abundant proof that he resided there early in 1834, but whether he ever regarded Geneva as his permanent abode may be doubted, since in the Summer of that year he left and was absent in Chicago and Naperville several weeks, returning in the Fall and selling to James Herrington in the Winter of 1834–5. He subsequently removed to Rockford, laid the foundation of the town on the east side of the river, lived and died there. The next house within the present village limits was put up by Arthur Akin, near McWayne's spring. James Herrington came from Meadville, Pennsylvania, with his family, consisting of his wife, five boys and two girls, in May, 1833, and stopped in Chicago, where Mary, a third daughter, was born. The great metropolis of the West was then chiefly noted for its low groggeries, and Mrs. Herrington, wishing to educate her family under more moral influences, strongly objected to remaining. No civilization was, in her opinion, preferable to the type there found, and accordingly, in April, 1835, the family removed to the place purchased of Haight the previous Winter. This excellent lady (Mrs. Herrington) is still living in the village, at the age of seventy-eight, possesses a remarkable memory concerning the settlement from 1835, and has been of great service in furnishing items of early history for this chapter. The Herrington residence was built further up the bank, west of Haight's little dwelling and just south of a solitary tree, now standing, which has since grown there. The building was, for a long time, the most ambitious structure to be found in a circuit of many miles, and was built of hewn logs, and on the plan of those so frequently described as "double log houses" in the History of Western Pennsylvania, where the Herrington family were prominent and where the name is still met with among the records of some of the early institutions of Mercer County. A painting of the house is still in existence, in which it is represented as a long, homely structure, with two low stories, while three chimneys project two or three feet from the ridge of the roof and a low porch overhangs the five windows upon the east side. The dwelling was constructed almost wholly of oak, but had a good white-ash floor and butternut shingles. All the settlers, in 1836, and the years immediately following, found shelter and refreshments therein; there the first election and court in the county were held, and there it was decided what the name of the county seat should be. It was, in short, the first hotel in the village, and in many respects the most important house in the county. It has long been torn down and removed. Mrs. Herrington states that the first meal in their new house was

cooked and eaten upon a pile of logs, near the spring, which was doubtless a more agreeable place to dine than Haight's vacated shanty, which was converted into a store (the first in the place) in the same year, and furnished with a stock of goods by Mr. Herrington. L. M. Church was the first clerk who sold to the people of Geneva and vicinity, and was followed in the same store by David Dunham, who remained with Mr. Herrington until elected County Recorder. Indians were numerous, and encamped on the island just below. They were excellent customers, when they possessed any article of exchange, but most audacious thieves, and one of them, commonly known as "Indian Jim," after selling his horse for a drink of whisky, to Augustus Herrington*—now Solicitor for the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad—returned the next night and stole the beast.

Nothing could surpass the river and its wild scenery then. Not an old settler speaks of it without becoming immediately enthusiastic. Hour after hour, in the calm days of Summer, the swarthy Pottawattomie fisherman might be seen in his light canoe, erect as the spear of a single prong which he poised in his hand, as he glided over the quiet surface of the stream. A thousand fantastic forms appear on either bank as he floats along past the bubbling spring upon his right and the little emerald-crowned island rising like a water nymph on the left; but his eyes are blinded to all but the finny swarms that revel in the transparent element below. Ten, fifteen, or even twenty feet are no security from his keen eye and unerring aim. and monsters which are never drawn from that river in the present degenerate days were then secured daily. If a single dam presented for a time obstructions to the streams of life which ascended from the Mississippi in the Spring, it was merely a temporary one, broken by every flood; and the old settlers say that it was not unusual to obtain, in Fox River, fish weighing sixty or seventy pounds.

In 1836, a number of immigrants flocked to Geneva, and in the same year Kane County was organized, and named from Hon. Elias K. Kane, one of the first United States Senators from Illinois, upon its admission to the Union, in 1818.

Clybournville contested for the honor of being the county seat with Geneva, but all know the result. Geneva, or Herrington's Ford, as it was then called, was obviously a more central point, and besides, *it had a post office* established the year previous, under the name of La Fox, with James Herrington as first Postmaster. "Daddy" Wilson carried the mail on horseback between Naperville and Geneva, and made the trip once in two weeks. That belonging to Geneva was carried in his pockets, and they were never weighed down. Several of the settlers, like those of Aurora, were anxious to have their village called Waubansie, but, as in the sister town, a name much more agreeable to the ears was chosen, at the suggestion of Dr. Dyer, formerly from Geneva, N. Y., and now living in Chicago.

* United States District Attorney, under Buchanan.

During this same year, James Herrington erected a more convenient store-house in the village. Crawford Herrington, a brother of James, had settled, in the Summer of 1835, upon the claim taken by Arthur Akin, and his son, James, born early in 1836, was probably the first child born in the village.

Margaret Herrington, a sister of Hon. James Herrington, and whose birth occurred November 3, 1836, was the first female child born in the place, and the first birth after the village was laid out.

During the same memorable year, N. B. Spaulding, living on the present Clark Wilder farm, in Aurora, came with his betrothed bride, Miss Angelina Atwater, to Geneva, and was married in the village. Their marriage license is said to have been the first granted in the county.

The first sermon in Geneva was preached during the same year, in James Herrington's house, by Rev. N. C. Clark. In that year, Logan Ross settled in the village, and the clink of the anvil was first heard there. Running horses, foot-racing, wrestling and fighting were at that time the principal amusements of the place, and in all the athletic sports Ross was known far and wide as the champion.

The year 1837 witnessed the building of the first court house, a small wooden edifice, used until the erection of the stone building, still standing upon the original site, but vacant since the completion of the magnificent structure commenced in 1856, and now occupied for the dispensation of justice. The lower story is used as a jail.

The second building was commenced in 1843, and completed in 1844, and cost the county only the small sum of about $800, since the citizens generally assisted in labor and by furnishing materials; but the house now occupied has cost the county not less than $125,000. Wm. Derby was the contractor. Twelve sessions—three of the Circuit and nine of the County Court—are held therein yearly.

The year 1837 is likewise memorable as the year of the arrival in the village of a colony, consisting of Caleb A. Buckingham, Charles Patten and Scotto Clark, from Boston, with Abram Clark, brother to the latter, and his wife, from Westminster, Vt., who left the former place on the 13th of September, by way of the canal to Buffalo, and thence by steamer to Chicago, arriving on Fox River, at Geneva, upon the 1st day of October. All settled within the present limits of the village, Scotto Clark building just north of where Mr. Belden now lives, and his brother and family living in the same dwelling, and keeping house for him; while Buckingham opened the first law office in the place, and practiced with great success for a time, but died in Chicago in 1840, before attaining the eminence to which his brilliant talents would have promoted him but for his untimely decease.

In the Winter of 1837–8, Scotto Clark and Charles Patten returned East. the latter for a stock of merchandise, which, upon his return, in the following May, he placed in a small store upon the corner where the block which he now

occupies has since been raised. One Isaac Claypool then had a small stock of goods in the village, but remained in business but a short time.

Among Geneva's prominent men were Dr. Henry Madden, afterward widely known in the county and State. Dr. Henry A. Miller, who married a daughter of Judge Wilson, of Batavia, was the first resident physician in Geneva, and had a wide practice throughout Kane County. At the time of Patten's arrival, Mark Daniels, one of the early purchastrs, was living in the place; also, Hendrick Miller, who built in the village the first distillery on Fox River. Julius Alexander, from Southern Illinois, located within the present corporation limits, in July, 1837, upon the East Side, where he built a blacksmith shop the same year.

There were several arrivals in 1838, among them John Chambers, from Tompkins County, N. Y., and Peter Sears, who was part owner of the claim purchased by Scotto Clark, on the East Side, and came from Boston with the family of the latter.

About the same time, the first bridge was constructed at Herrington's Ford, by Gilbert & Sterling, but was swept away before completion. Several built since then have met the same fate, and one, erected in 1857, at a cost of $22,000, was removed to make way for the elegant iron structure, 522 feet long, built in the Winter of 1868–9; cost, $16,000. The first dam was built early in 1837, and was immediately followed by a saw-mill, on the East Side, which Mr. James Herrington referred to in a communication to the Chicago *Democrat*, in May of that year, as "nearly completed." Sterling, Madden & Daniels were the builders. In 1844, Howard Brothers built the first grist-mill, upon the opposite bank.

In 1839, the village lost by the death of James Herrington, one of its most energetic and able business men, and as has been seen, one of its earliest settlers.

SCHOOLS.

The first building in the village used exclusively for school purposes was the wing of the present elegant stone house, and was built upon the same site in 1855. Later, a brick building was put up upon the East Side. Previous to 1873, each side was a part of a separate district, but in that year the building upon the West Side was erected, at an expense of $25,000, the two districts were consolidated, and the old brick building has since been used as a primary department. Both schools are now under the efficient management of Mr. C. E. Mann. the County Superintendent of Schools and one of the most successful teachers in the State. The large school contains five departments. Average attendance on both sides, 234; total enrollment, 335.

CHURCHES.

Methodist Episcopal.—In 1837, Hiram G. Warner, a local preacher of the Methodist Episcopal denomination, preached to a small congregation in Geneva in the old court house. In the following year, Revs. Wilson and Gaddis

visited the town, and a class was formed consisting of three members living in the present limits of the village, whose names were Alison Abbott, Julius Alexander and Marietta Warner, and for some time services were held in the tavern owned by one Hendrick Miller and kept by James Hotchkiss. The class was at length added to the St. Charles Circuit, embracing Aurora, Batavia and St. Charles. In 1844, the first measures toward building a house of worship were taken by Rev. E. C. Springer. A lot was procured from the county, deeded to the Trustees in 1850 for one dollar, and in the same year a building was put up, which was occupied for twenty years, when, in 1870, a larger and more convenient house was first thought of. In the following year, the matter received general attention from the members; in 1872, the ground was broken for the foundation, and before the end of the year services were held in the new building, which was not finished, however, until 1874. It is a stone structure, and by far the finest church in the place. Present membership, 110.

Episcopal.—The records of this church date back to 1838, when Rev. A. H. Cornish, one of the missionaries, addressed a congregation containing only eight members, but no pastor was located in the village until 1855, when Rev. J. H. Waterbury settled there, and a stone building was shortly erected, costing $8,000. The present membership is twenty-six. W. J. O'Brian is Rector, in connection with church at Batavia.

Congregational.—This was one of the earliest religious societies in the village, having received its first start from the ministration of Rev. N. C. Clark, as recorded upon another page. It now contains a large and wealthy membership and a good house of worship.

Unitarian.—The constitution of this society was formed in Geneva, and signed by twenty-two members, in 1842. Rev. Augustus Conant occasionally officiated as pastor. Efforts were immediately made to build a church, and on the 24th of January, 1844, the stone one now occupied was dedicated. Rev. Mr. Conant continued his labors as pastor until 1857. In 1874, the church building was repaired, and is now well adapted to the purpose for which it was designed. Rev. R. L. Herbert is the present pastor. The membership is about fifty.

The Disciples at one time attained the position of an established organization in Geneva, but of late years the society has been on the decline, and now numbers only a dozen members.

Free Methodist.—About thirteen years ago, a Free Methodist Church was organized within the corporation, and a small stone building erected, where services were regularly held for several years, but, being encumbered, it was sold, in 1873, to the Swedish Methodist Episcopal Society, and the members allied themselves with the Free Methodist Society at St. Charles.

The Swedish Lutheran Church was established about 1852, in St. Charles, and a building put up a year later. Rev. Erlan Carlson, now pastor in Andover, first officiated to the society, which then contained about fifteen members.

About 1855, the Church made Geneva its central point. In 1862, Mr. Carlson was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Sederstam, now in charge of a pastorate in Minnesota, and, in 1867, he was in turn followed by Rev. C. Lendell, now preaching in Chicago. Rev. C. H. Lodergren. the present pastor, followed in 1874. There are now 250 members.

Swedish Methodist Episcopal.—Years ago, traveling preachers of the Swedish Methodist Episcopal denomination occasionally addressed diminutive gatherings of their people in Geneva. A society was formed, with some sixteen members, about 1866, but dwindled away until there were but three members. It revived, however, under the preaching of Rev. Albert Errickson, and now boasts about sixty members, who enjoy regular weekly preaching from a resident pastor, Rev. S. B. Newman.

MANUFACTURES.

In 1850, Eben Danford obtained a patent for the Danford Reaper and Mower, of which he was the inventor, and commenced the manufacture of the machines about 1851, upon the East Side, in partnership with Capt. J. D. Webster; some fifty men were employed; but in 1857 the company failed. Danford & Howell opened a foundry in the vacated buildings in 1862, but dissolved partnership about four years later. The business was then continued in the same site a number of years by W. H. Howell, who at length erected, at a cost of $18,000, including tools, the buildings which he still occupies upon the West Side. From thirty-five to forty hands are employed. The "Geneva Fluting Iron" (of which W. D. Turner is the inventor), smoothing irons, pumps and various fixtures are manufactured.

The flouring-mills of Geneva form the most important business interest of the village. Three companies are in successful operation—Bennett Brothers & Coe upon the East Side, and John Burton on the West Side, who are employed in merchant work; James T. Hards on the West Side, engaged in the custom business. Hards and Burton occupy separate parts of the same mill—the one built by Howard Brothers. In 1868, it was repaired by Smith, Hards & Wright, and was used both as a merchant and custom mill. Later, the merchant portion, which occupies the north end of the building and contains four sets of stones, was used by Smith & Wright, while Hards confined his business to the other portion, which contained but two sets. Smith & Wright's portion subsequently passed into the hands of the present proprietors. Half of the brick mill owned by Bennett Brothers & Coe was erected as a paper mill by Alexander & German in about 1846. It then passed into the hands of O. M. Butler, was then owned by C. B. Dodson, and purchased from him by the present owners. An addition of equal size was made of brick on the north side of the original part in 1868, and in its furnishings is considered the best flouring establishment on Fox River. It contains nine sets of stone and a capacity for manufacturing one hundred barrels of flour per day.

Geneva was organized under the general statutes in 1856, later by special charter, and is governed by a President and a board of four Trustees. Capt. C. B. Dodson was the first President.

WAR RECORD—1860–65.

An independent cavalry company was organized in the village by Capt. C. B. Dodson, in 1861, and was assigned as a body-guard to General Steel, remaining with him until discharged. William Wilder, now in Honolulu, was First Lieutenant; John Bundy, afterward Major, and now editor of the *Religo-Philosophical Journal*, Second Lieutenant, and Charles Herrington, afterward killed in the employ of the C., B. & Q. Railroad Company, Orderly Sergeant. Company D, of the Fifty-second Illinois, and Company G, of the One Hundred and Forty-first, were, also, enrolled in the place. In the former, Judge Isaac G. Wilson, now in Chicago, was Colonel; Nathan Herrington, now of Blackberry, Captain; Louis H. Everts, First Lieutenant, who returned as Major, and is now principal partner in the firm of L. H. Everts & Co., of Philadelphia, one of the leading publishing companies in the East. In this regiment, Joseph Kessler returned as Lieutenant and C. B. Wells, Commissary.

Company G, of the One Hundred and Forty-first, was enlisted by Captain Charles Herrington. George Gilman, from Blackberry, where he still resides, First Lieutenant; Chester Steward (deceased), Second Lieutenant.

Aside from these, Hon. J. H. Mayborne—now one of the most eminent members of the Kane County bar—went to the war as Paymaster, with the rank of Major; Thomas Clark as Captain in a colored regiment, and Frank Clark as a Lieutenant. Four of the sons of James Herrington, Nathan, Alfred, Charles and Thaddeus (deceased), served their country through its years of peril, and returned in safety; and there were many more, who occupied lower ranks, but rendered equally efficient service, to whom their country will forever remain indebted.

THE PRESS.

In 1851, the Wilson Brothers established a small sheet in Geneva called *The Advertiser*. In about 1867, the name was changed to *The Geneva Republican*, which passed into the possession of S. L. Taylor in 1870, and was sold to Tyrrell & Archer in the following year. Tyrrell left the company in 1873, when the paper went into the hands of McMaster, Archer & Wheeler, who published it until 1875, when Charles Archer became the sole proprietor and editor. It is a neatly printed folio, 24x36, circulation about 500.

The Chicago & Northwestern Railroad, already mentioned in the foregoing sketch of the township, has an excellent stone depot in the village, 112 feet in length, and corresponding in its other dimensions.

The population of the village, as nearly as can be estimated from returns examined, is about 1,670.

Daniel Pingree, M. D.

N. E. PLATO TOWNSHIP.

ST. CHARLES TOWNSHIP.

Settlements were made in St. Charles Township early in 1834. John M. Laughlin, now residing at Round Grove, just across the boundary line of St. Charles, within the limits of Du Page County, was living in Coles County, Ill., in the Spring of 1834. Setting out from thence to visit his native home in Virginia, he retraced his way through Lawrence County, Indiana, where he found a colony preparing to make a settlement in Northern Illinois. Possessed of an adventurous spirit, and being urged by several of the company to cast his lot with them, and assist in driving their cattle, he complied, and to him we are indebted for a history of the settlement which followed. The party consisted of Elijah Garton and family, comprising wife and six unmarried children; John W. Gray and wife, who was a daughter of Garton; Albert Howard and family of six children, Thomas Steward and four children, and our informant. They were far better prepared than most emigrant parties for life on the prairies, as Garton drove 100 sheep, an equal number of cattle, six pairs of oxen, and eight span of horses, to Round Grove, where they arrived on the 8th of May. Garton settled upon the south side of the timber, in St. Charles, and immediately commenced a log cabin on the edge of the prairie, which is still remaining in a tolerable state of preservation—the oldest house in the township. Gray settled in Du Page County, where Laughlin now lives, and Howard on the northwest corner of the grove, on land at present occupied by Mark W. Fletcher. Early in the same Spring, Rice Fay, from the "Bay State," took up his claim and built a little below the site now occupied by the residence of John Keating, at Fayville, but did not settle until the following Fall. His tract lay upon Scott's old trail, which crossed the township from east to west. About the same time, a man named Brigham, a bachelor, settled upon the west of Fay. One of the Trimbles was then living just within the edge of St. Charles, south of the Geneva line.

Summer passed, and early Autumn found several other squatters and permanent settlers in different parts of the township. Foremost of these arrivals was that of Friend Marks and family, from the State of New York, who squatted on the farm now owned by George Plummer, and built at the northeast corner of the grove. Then followed William Arnold, from Indiana, who, with wife and children, located not far from the present site of John C. Wilson's stone house, where he laid claim to about four hundred acres; and Alexander Laughlin, from the same State, who took up the tract now owned by Moses Colton. Walter Wilson and family, from Glasgow, Scotland, found their way to the Western wilds in the same year, and, stopping a few days at Jacksonville, whither his son and son-in-law Thomas Wilson and Thomas Barlan had wandered in 1833, they then proceeded together to St. Charles Township, where they arrived early in September, and settled on the place since known as

the Ponsonby farm, on Section 19. Marks had at that time completed the body of a large house at Plummer's Grove, but it was still roofless; while Arnold's family were living in their wagon, on the West Side, near the site now occupied by the residence of William McWilliams; and Alexander Laughlin had but just arrived.

Wild was the life they led then. Not a road, or even cow path, crossed St. Charles, and, with the exception of the one in the northern part of the township, no very clearly marked trails. Just before the arrival of the Wilson family, John C. and Thomas had been sent ahead to spy out the land, and, in company with a gentleman of color, who bore the appellation of Harry, they crossed the river at Payne's, and, following up until they came to a little brook flowing into a creek, took up their claim. While they were exploring the land, Harry wandered away up the river and became lost in the woods. Night came on, and he was unable to retrace his steps. Picking his way in the darkness and through the mazes of the forest, he suddenly observed a light ahead of him, and a few moments later, came to a halt near a camp of Pottawatomies. The warriors, wrapped in their blankets, lay dozing around their camp fires in lazy abandonment, while the hard working, abused and greasy looking squaws waited upon them, bringing sticks to replenish the embers, or now and then throwing a fresh morsel of dog flesh or a plump rat or gopher into the boiling kettle, while snarling curs contested for the refuse morsels, It was a romantic scene, as the curling smoke arose in serpentine windings and mingled with the dark leaves of the oak or the maple foliage gilded by the early frost. And Harry crept nearer, until the crackling of a stick brought the watchful dogs with angry yelps to his heels. "Ugh!" grunted the warriors, and with one single motion stood before him. Questions were asked and answered satisfactorily, and the terrified African was invited to partake of their hospitality. All night he lay among them, scarcely daring to stir, for whenever he turned upon his hard bed or moved hand or foot a bark from the dogs was immediately responded to by a grunt from some suspicious warrior, and the attention of the whole company was immediately fixed upon him. Never, he used to affirm, after his return, did he pass so restless a night. Sleep left his eyelids, and upon the earliest break of day he arose and followed the river and creek back to the Wilson claim.

Charles B. Gray, now on the southeast corner of Section 23, who came to the township in May, 1835, states that he has seen a column of Indians marching in single file, according to their usual custom, which extended from the corner near the residence of William Matteson eastward to Round Grove. They were always treated with wholesome respect by the settlers, and never committed more serious depredations than by occasionally stealing corn and pumpkins. They were not addicted to anything akin to modesty, however, and one of the company which Mr. Gray mentions left his column, and approaching the point where he stood observing them, requested a donation of watermelons, and

as this festive fruit was not to be obtained, contented himself with confiscating the cucumbers in the vicinity.

Indian camps were located upon the present site of the city of St. Charles, and our informant states that he has seen 200 warriors, squaws and papooses where the clink of the hammer and anvil and the hum of the mills are now heard. And other native vagrants were not less numerous throughout the township.

Wolves carried off the sheep, howled beneath the cabin windows, and were shot within twenty feet of the doors. Mr. Laughlin states that during the year after their arrival, one of Mr. Garton's cattle died, was dragged forth upon the prairie, and seven wolves successively shot while devouring the carcass. Fifty deer were frequently seen in a single herd, and the same informant states that he shot them upon the Garton farm in numbers too great to present to the skeptical eye of the modern reader. He had brought from the South two magnificent grayhounds, which, to use his own expression, "could run down any animal that ever walked;" and in brilliant colors does he portray the excitement of the chase as witnessed from the old cabin door. Pointing out the deer, bounding leisurely along the prairie, to his canine companions, they would leave him as an arrow let loose from the bow. They seemed to fly, only touching the ground at every tenth or twelfth spring. Soon the deer, becoming alarmed at the approaching messengers of death, quickens his pace, and anon makes his strongest and swiftest bounds, but all in vain. The hounds are upon him, and one of them seizing him by the muzzle, he is flung to the earth, while the other fastens his jaws upon his throat, and he roams the prairies no more. Shortly after the Wilson settlement, but during the same Fall, a colony arrived from New Brunswick, consisting of Mrs. Young, Stephen and Joel Young and his sister Jerusha, D. C. Young, Robert Moody, wife and two children; Samuel Young, wife and one child, and J. T. Wheeler, having left home in July and landed in Chicago the 19th of September. The last settled upon a farm upon the West Side, just north of the city, and still resides there. Robert Moody and Samuel Young located within the limits of the present city, and will be mentioned on another page, while Joel Young took up his abode upon the present Park's farm, between St. Charles and Geneva. The company stopped between Naperville and Warrenville, with Gideon Young, who had previously settled there, but who removed in the Spring of 1835 to the farm now owned by A. G. Fowler. John Kittridge, from New Hampshire, was building a house upon the farm now owned by N. C. Joy, in the Fall of Wheeler's arrival, and the latter, with Joel Young, obtained their bread there of Mrs. Kittridge, while Wheeler's house was being put up. They slept on the ground. In the same Fall, T. A. Wheeler, from Vermont, visited the township and took up a claim now owned by heirs of Joseph Switzer, but being injured in assisting James T. Wheeler to build his house, he returned to his eastern home and sent out his brother Richard to hold his claim. He afterward returned, and the brothers

both lived many years in the township. Richard is now living in Michigan, while his brother's widow resides upon a farm on Section 26, east of the city, owned by her husband previous to his decease. The land upon that side along the timber was generally taken up in 1834. Joseph Pemberton, a bachelor, from Coles County, Illinois, settled early upon the place now owned by Benjamin Vinicke and Joseph Crawford; also a bachelor located with one Lee, on a claim which included the present Disbro farm. Nathan Perry took up the land now owned by Mark Dunham during the same year, and built thereon an exceedingly primitive cabin, with neither glass, nails nor boards in the entire structure. The inconveniences incident to the isolated position of the settlers at that time can scarcely be exaggerated. During the Winter of 1834, supplies began to fail the party from Lawrence County, and Garton and Howard drove to La Fayette, on the Wabash, with ox teams, to replenish their store. During the greater part of the distance, the temperature was between twenty and thirty degrees below zero. Much of the prairie which is now arable and contains some of the most valuable land in the country then lay throughout a large part of the year submerged beneath the waves, and when, in the following June, Laughlin made a journey to Chicago with two yoke of oxen, he was obliged to wade the entire level country east of Oak Ridge and swim the Des Plaines River. Wm. Welch, from Michigan, and his son-in-law, Tucker, also James Davis, all found homes on the East Side in 1834. During the year 1835, settlers and land speculators poured into the township in swarms, and by the close of the year 1837, we consider it safe to state that there was not an acre of land worth taking, in St. Charles, unclaimed. To accommodate the herd of immigrants westward and bring custom to his doors, Friend Marks broke a road during rainy days from his house to Herrington's Ford, in 1835. This track was traveled for many years, was probably the first regularly laid road in the township, and led to the first tavern, at Mark's. The unfortunate landlord fell into the hands of land sharks when the Government sale took place, lost his claim, left the township and shortly afterward died. Walter Wilson died in the township some ten years ago. His son, John C., lives on the southwest section, on a farm recently purchased of Hugh Huls, having remained upon the first claim over twenty years, and erected nearly all the Buildings now standing thereon.

Thomas Wilson married the only daughter of Alexander Laughlin, removed with him to Whiteside County, after remaining a short time in St. Charles Township, and is still living, although Mr. Laughlin has been dead several years.

William Arnold sold his claim to Levi Brown, about 1840, and removed to the banks of Rock River, where he died the same year. The honest old pioneer, Garton, and his wife both rest in the ancient graveyard near the camp ground. But the earliest death in the township was that of Stephen Young, who departed this life May 8, 1835, was buried on the north line of the J. T.

Wheeler farm, and afterward removed to the first burying ground in the city, which stood on the site of the West Side school. The first sermon delivered upon the west side of the township was preached at his funeral by a Congregational clergyman named Perry, a relative of the Perrys upon the East Side, then living upon the Mark Dunham farm. He subsequently preached a number of times at Mr. Wheeler's house. Religious services had previously been initiated at the house of John Kittridge, by the organization of a Bible class, early in the same year. There were not more than seven members at first, but their numbers increased, as time went on, and the services, which originally embraced merely singing, prayer and the study of the Scriptures, were rendered more interesting for those who participated in them by the reading of a sermon every Sunday. The place of worship, too, was frequently changed, as the country filled up, and each family of those who attended was expected to furnish accommodations occasionally.

At that time, the borders of Ferson's Creek were entirely covered by a thick growth of blue beech, and in this wood the Indians were encamped. While the Wheeler family were away at church, one Sunday, a party of these red skins came to the house, and, with their usual modesty, demanded a pipe and tobacco of Mrs. Young, who was, ere this, Mr. Wheeler's mother-in-law by his marriage with her daughther, Jerusha, at Warrenville, on the 15th of the preceding January. Mrs. Young answered their importunity by lending them her own pipe, for she was an elderly lady, and addicted to the use of the narcotic weed. The Indians smoked until satisfied, and then walked away without returning it. But the brave old lady was not to be baffled in this manner. Following them and shouting at the top of her voice until they halted, she immediately seized the pipe, which was held in the mouth of one of the astonished warriors, and ordered him to give it up. The cowardly always feel awed by the bravery of the brave, and an Indian is a coward by nature. Therefore, instead of resisting and walking on, or hurling the old lady to the earth, he quietly yielded, and Mrs. Young returned with the precious property, from which the sweet incense arising soon testified to the satisfactory result of the only collision between one of the representatives of the white and Indian races recorded in the annals of St. Charles Township.

In the Fall of 1835, death visited the Garton family, and Alzira, a twin sister of Mrs. C. B. Gray, was laid in the grave—the first in the old burying ground at Round Grove.

In the same year, Rev. N. C. Clark, also Rev. Jesse Walker, a missionary to the Pottawattomies and Kickapoos, preached several times at the house of Elijah Garton, and in January, of the same year, John M. Laughlin married Emily, the daughter of Elijah Garton, at the house of the bride's father. The ceremony was performed by Rev. Mr. Hubbard, Baptist preacher, from Warrenville. This was the first marriage in the township. The earliest birth was that of a child of Samuel Young, in the Spring of the same year.

On the 8th of May, upon the day of Stephen Young's death, Solomon Dundam, from the State of New York, arrived on the place now owned by his son Mark. Mark Fletcher also purchased the farm where he still resides, in the same season, but remained a number of years in Geneva before settling upon it.

The year 1835 was rendered memorable by the arrival of Daniel Marom, the first blacksmith in the township, who built a shop in the timber at Norton's Creek. Also, of Thomas Steward, in the Fall, while Nathan Pierce, whose son, James Pierce, is now a resident of Aurora, was an early settler upon the Hoag place.

In 1836, crowds came, and from that date the history of St. Charles becomes one of a whole community and no longer of individuals. But there was one who settled in June of that year, upon the farm now owned by his son, who deserves special notice—Rev. D. W. Elmore, a graduate of Union College, a man of splendid education and of opinions far in advance of his age, who purchased 100 acres at Fayville, of one Brigham, a bachelor, who had squatted there the previous year and built a log house. The pet object of Mr. Elmore's life was the establishment of an industrial or manual-labor school, in which impecunious young men might obtain the means for a liberal education by working certain hours in each day upon a farm connected with the proposed institution. For this purpose, he took up 300 acres of land adjoining the Brigham claim, wrote much and talked more upon the subject, but, to their shame be it said, many of his cotemporaries regarded his philanthropic schemes as the dreams of a visionary, and his hopes were never realized. While working in the field, on the 29th day of July, 1854, a terrific storm arose, lightning struck upon three separate places on his farm, and, one of the bolts having pierced him, he passed forever beyond the disappointments of this world.

A majority of the remaining American settlers in the township came from 1837 to 1845, and among them may be mentioned, in the former year, Amos Stone, from Massachusetts, now of Belle Plaine, Iowa, who located upon land in Sections 4 and 5, worked his farm by day and made shingles for a living by night, until the roofs of nearly all of his neighbors' houses were furnished; the Bisbys, in the same year, in the western part of the township; George Plummer, who settled where he now lives, in 1844; Harlow Hooker, in October, 1839; Stephen Fellows, deceased; and Robert Lincoln, deceased, on the farm now occupied by his sons.

A colony of Swedes arrived about 1852, which has since received occasional additions by new emigrations from the Scandinavian Peninsula. Among the first of this race who appeared in the township may be mentioned Charles Samuelson, now a resident of Elgin; John Colson, at present with L. C. Ward, of St. Charles; and, in 1853, Peter Lungreen and sons, August, who is also with Ward, and Swantey, who has since removed to Elgin.

One of the earliest stone houses in the township was erected by D. W. Elmore, in 1841, at Fayville, and is still occupied as a dwelling. Rice Fay's

stone house, now owned by John Keating, was put up shortly after, and strangers were frequently entertained there during the following years. Much historical and romantic interest centers around this section. Villages without a name are sometimes found by the wanderer through the earth's broad expanse, but here we find no less than three names without a village.

Shortly after Mr. Elmore's arrival, he laid out a number of lots at the bend in the river, and named the position Asylum; a few of the lots were purchased, a post office established named Fayville, and kept, at different times, by Messrs. Fay, Nelson, Wait and Elmore, and a small saleratus factory started by Elmore & Burdick, which, however, continued in operation but a short time. The post office was discontinued, and, at a later date, another established and called Silver Glen, which has met a similar fate.

During the most halcyon days of the place, which people once dreamed would arise, a stone house, which now stands in ruins, a little west of John Keating's mansion, was put up and occupied several years, for various purposes, being used at one time by Russell & Calhoun, as a blacksmith shop, and then passing into the hands of a man named Acres, whose spouse kept a low groggery therein and sold "reaming sweets that drank divinely," to the youth far and near. After making night hideous with their unholy orgies, for a number of weeks, and disturbing the slumbers of good people, the den was at length closed, and the inmates turned upon the cold world, in consequence of an unusually sanguinary drunken row, in which a young man working for Mr. Elmore was killed.

Tradition says that, after hearing of the affair, a reverend father of the Catholic Church visited the spot, and, indignant at the brutal lawlessnes of certain of his flock, who had been frequent visitors at the house, cursed it in the name of his God, and no man, continues our informant, has ever inhabited it from that day to this. The roof is fallen in, and its deserted walls stand, a habitation for the owl and the bat.

"And over all there hangs a cloud of fear;
A sense of mystery the spirit daunted,
And said, as plain as whisper in the ear,
'*The place is haunted!*'"

The region is peculiarly interesting to an admirer of the beauties of nature. The ground is rugged on both sides of the river, which makes an abrupt curve to the west a mile above, and at this point resumes its southerly course. Several little islands darken the transparent stream, and one, the upper, is covered with a luxuriant growth of low reeds and willows; a natural but thin covering of trees softens the rude angles in the hills, from whose rocks two noisy brooks, one above and the other below the Elmore farm, leap from successive terraces, forming sparkling cascades, on their way to the river; and the residences in the vicinity—all of stone quarried from the ledges which form their adamantine foundation—present, when seen through the leafless branches of

December, and contrasted with the shadows of the trees inverted in the still water, along the river bank, a view as pleasing, in all its outlines, as any which will be found in a journey through the country

Far away to the north, the smoke wreaths from the manufactories of Elgin may be seen in a clear day, while the spires of St. Charles rise on the south.

The earliest saw-mill outside of the city limits was erected about 1845, by Lewis Norton, on Norton Creek. The builder left his home in the following year for the Mexican War, and but little work was ever performed in the new building.

Claim organizations were common in St. Charles previous to the land sale, and were productive of some good and some evil results. Jumping of claims was never tolerated, and records are not wanting of settlers visiting a pseudo-claimant *en masse*, and leveling his shanty to the ground, or setting fire to it. On the other hand, a great evil was done when Section 16, which the government had set apart for school purposes in each township, was sold to claimants in St. Charles for the mere pittance of ten shillings per acre, thus cheating the town out of not less than $9,600.

Schools were organized, as elsewhere in the county, long before there was any regular district organization. In 1839, a little log school house stood just inside the line of the fence now surrounding Jerome Elmore's yard. Schools were taught later in various houses within the neighborhood, for a time in an old log building on the present Foley place, in the deserted stone house and in Amos Stone's barn. But in 1857, a stone house, expressly designed for school purposes, was built in Fayville, or District 2, as it had then become, and is standing there to this day. A wood building was erected not far from the residence of Harlow Hooker (District No. 3,) at a very early day, but was replaced, in 1876, by a new house, the most elegant one in the township, at a cost of $1,500. District No. 1, on the road to Elgin, on the west side of the river, contains an old wood building, valued at $600. District No. 9 has a brick building, in good condition, worth $800, built ten or twelve years ago. District No. 4 has a wood building, on the West Side, valued the same as District No. 9, and District No. 6 contains the neat white school house opposite the Widow Wheeler's place, valued at the same sum. The entire school property of the township may be estimated at $5,100.

The assessed valuation of the township in 1877, at fifty cents on a dollar, was: Real estate, $472,836; personal property, $71,464.

In 1851, the cemetery, now owned by William Irwin, was laid out upon the East Side. It contains ten acres, and is beautifully located, thirty-two feet north of the corporation limits. The lots are laid out ten by twelve feet, a road, fifteen feet wide, surrounds it upon the inside of the fence, and two of the same width cross it, one from east to west, the other from north to south. The grounds are well shaded, and several beautiful monuments arise among the trees.

The manufacturing interests of the township are confined to the products of the dairy. In the Spring of 1869, Martin Switzer opened a cheese factory near his place, on the west side of the river, and operated it until October, 1876, when it was sold to Robert Wright, and worked by him until May, 1877, and was then closed.

The Spring Brook Factory was first built and operated in 1867, by Mr. Larkin; was then continued, with rather indifferent success, by various parties, until purchased by Newman & Thompson, who, in 1876, built a new factory upon the old site, and supplied it with all the modern improvements. It stands in the front rank among establishments of the kind, and is doing an excellent business.

The township is noted principally for grain raising and the manufacture of butter and cheese. It lies south of Elgin, north of Geneva, east of Campton Township and west of Du Page County, and is crossed on the northeast corner by the Chicago & Northwestern Railway.

CITY OF ST. CHARLES.

SETTLEMENT.

Dean Ferson is now the earliest settler living in St. Charles city or township. Starting with his brother Read from Weathersfield, Windsor County, and Ira and George Minard from Windham County, Vermont, he came to Chicago in September, 1833. After stopping a few days, Read and the Minards returned, the former appearing again in Chicago in the following May, and Ira Minard in August. Shortly after Read Ferson's arrival, and during the same month, the two brothers set out for Fox River, crossed at Batavia, stayed over night with Nelson at the Grove, thence passed to Geneva, where they stopped with Daniel S. Haight, and next day, coming to St. Charles, took up the claim where the stone house owned by George Ferson now stands, on the west side of the river, and built a log shanty. There were at that time six houses in the present corporation limits, including Ferson's, wholly or partially completed. First of these was the nearly finished hut belonging to one Chunn, and standing near the little run on the east side of the river. Of the owner but little is known, excepting that he came early in 1834—possibly late in 1833—and left before the county had been generally settled. The body of a log house built by a man named Crandall, from Ohio, stood near the present site of the residence of Capt. Bowman, was purchased by James Herrington, and subsequently sold to one of the Youngs. Another roofless cabin, built by a native of the Buckeye State, who had left the country and never returned to make good his settlement, stood just east of the place recently purchased by George Minard of Gen. J. F. Farnsworth. Ephraim Perkins was located upon the East Side, just west of the George Minard place, and William Franklin had

a log house upon the Bridges farm. Evan and Newton Shelby laid claim to all East St. Charles about the time of the arrival of the Ferson brothers, who assisted the former, late in May, in building his log house, which stood near the place now owned by Dr. Crawford. This was the seventh house in the future city. The Shelbys and Franklin* had left their homes in Indiana just previous to the Garton and Laughlin party, but were overtaken by them at Lockport, Indiana. Franklin's house may be considered the first *permanent* residence in the place, since, if there were any settlers previous to him, they never completed their dwellings, and left within a year after arriving. It may also be stated that there was not a settler within the limits of the city—with the very doubtful exception of Chunn—previous to the Spring of 1834. Franklin sold his claim early, and located upon the farm now owned by Charles B. Gray. All of these old dwellings were torn down many years ago. Ira Minard arrived with his wife in October, 1834, returned East, but came back in the following December, and lived with Read and Dean Ferson until April, 1835, when he built a cabin upon a claim where the State Insane Asylum now stands, at Elgin, and removed there. But in the following year, we find him again in St. Charles, which thenceforth became his home until his recent death. His name, however, was well known in business circles throughout Northern Illinois, and the field of his operations was never limited by any narrow township bounds. He moved to a small log house upon the river bank, on the East Side, in the Spring of 1836, and about the same time purchased the part of the Shelby claim lying south of Main street, while the part north of that street, bordering upon the river and comprising about nine acres, was sold by Calvin Ward, from Massachusetts—who had obtained it from Evan Shelby—to Minard, Ferson and Hunt.

Ward had settled with his family, in the Fall of 1835, in a cabin near the position now occupied by Doyle's blacksmith shop, his purchase being the part of the Shelby claim lying north of Main street and extending from the public square to the river.

B. T. Hunt came from Massachusetts, in 1836, and is still in business in St. Charles.

The West Side was settled by Robert Moody, Gideon, Samuel and Joel Young, although claims had previously been made upon the land as above mentioned.

In May, 1835, Warren Tyler and his son Ira D., with their families, from Cayuga County, N. Y., moved to Naperville, and in the following August continued their journey to St. Charles, where they settled—the former upon the claim purchased of John Hammers, a very early settler upon the East Side, where he had built a "double log house," without nails or glass; and the latter upon a tract previously taken up by a squatter named Isaac Rice. Both settlements were upon the extreme eastern limits of the present city.

*John M. Laughlin.

Alexander Ferson, father of Read and Dean, came with his large family in June of the same year, and settled in the township near the present Bryant Durant place. Among his sons were Robert and George, now engaged in the grain business in the town.

In 1836, the settlement was further increased by the arrival of Leonard and David Howard; William G. Conklin, in July; Joseph Sibley, John Andrus and the Bairds, all from Buffalo; Horace Bancroft and Dr. Nathan Collins, N. H. Dearborn, in the Summer, from Plymouth, N. H.; Asa Haseltine, from Vermont, in the Fall, and William Dickinson. Valentine Randall was also an early settler about this time.

Leonard Howard's first settlement was made at Geneva, on a claim purchased of Edward Trimble, but he was frequently in St. Charles, from the time of his arrival in Kane County; and in 1837, having sold to Scotto Clark and purchased a claim of Gideon Young upon the West Side, he settled thereon. He now resides upon the East Side, having taken a prominent part in the building up of the town. His brother is also living.

William G. Conklin also resides upon the East Side. Sibley is now in Kansas; John Andrus, the Bairds, N. H. Dearborn and William Dickinson are still residents of St. Charles; Horace Bancroft recently died in Michigan, and Haseltine many years ago in St. Charles.

Among the settlers, about 1837, may be mentioned James Lovell, now in De Kalb County; Rev. N. C. Clark (deceased); Keyser, of pottery notoriety, and John Scott, who died during the past year (1877).

The Pennys, from Maine, were early in the town; and John Glos, the first German settler.

1838 brought, in March, Aaron Blanchard, well known throughout the city. In June, the late S. S. Jones; while Asael Bundy and Abel Millington came during the same year.

Dr. DeWolf came from Western Pennsylvania, in 1840.

P. J. Burchell (deceased), R. J. Haines and Judge Barry were early comers; while William Marshall, from England, commenced as a blacksmith in the village, in 1848, with scarcely a penny, and now owns a good farm between St. Charles and Campton.

But long ere this latter date, scores of immigrants had arrived, whose names cannot now be given; and it becomes inconvenient to form complete lists of the settlers later than 1836.

NAME.

The town was christened Charleston,* by Minard and Ferson, but since it was afterward discovered that there was another Charleston in Coles County, a meeting was called in 1839, to re-christen the village. Various names were suggested, and many of the New Yorkers were in favor of Ithaca, while John

* From Charleston, N. H.

Glos, the enterprising German already mentioned, was positive that none of his countrymen could ever be induced to immigrate to a place the name of which was cursed with a *th* sound, and suggested one which he considered more euphonious, but upon which there arose a diversity of opinion. At length, S. S. Jones having mentioned the name of "St. Charles" as a compromise, it received a majority of the votes, and *St. Charles* it remains.

FIRST MARRIAGE, BIRTH, BURIAL, ETC.

Dean Ferson and Prudence Ward were married at the log house of the bride's father, by the Rev. D. W. Elmore, September 14, 1836—being the first couple married in the place.

On Christmas Day, 1837, David Howard's first child was born and named *Frances Christmas*, in honor of the holiday. This was the first birth within the present corporate limits.

The old grave yard upon the East Side was given to the town by Ephraim and Otho W. Perkins, Minard, Ferson and Hunt, in 1838; and the first person buried there was James Wright, in the Fall of the same year.

S. S. Jones, one of the ablest men who has called St. Charles "home," was its first attorney; was subsequently editor of the *Religio-Philosophical Journal*, was eminently successful both as a lawyer and a writer, but met a violent death in 1876.

The earliest physician in the town was Dr. Nathan Collins, the date of whose arrival has already been mentioned.

Several professional men appear in the new town about the same time and a little later, among them Lawyer Miller, Mr. Clark, the first resident clergyman, Doctors G. W. Richards, Waite, DeWolf, and Crawford.

The name of Dr. Richards is now remembered by the early settlers, from the riot which his practices occasioned and which resulted in the death of himself and one of his students. The doctor was a man of undoubted ability, but extremely independent and radical in his views. He neither feared his fellow man nor regarded their prejudices, and where it was possible to choose between two lines of action preferred to astonish and shock rather than to conciliate. He had opened a medical school at St. Charles, where it had long been rumored by many of the people that his students were possessed of hyena proclivities. At length positive proof was obtained that the body of a Mrs. Runyon, a young married lady, who had recently died near Sycamore, had been removed from the grave and taken to his dissecting table; the robbers were tracked to Richards' doors, and the indignant father and husband of the deceased spread the story of the outrage throughout the northern part of DeKalb County. An armed mob, composed of some of the most respectable citizens of that county, joined by a delegation from Geneva, swelling the ranks to about three hundred, marched to the doctor's residence, formed in the street in line of battle, and appointed a committee to wait upon him and demand the body. They were

not only refused but treated with the utmost contempt. Shots were exchanged; John Rood, one of the doctor's students, was mortally wounded through the body, and Richards was so injured by a ball through one of his lungs that he died, in Dubuque, four years later, from its effects. There has been some diversity of statement regarding the person responsible for the first shot, but it is the general belief that it was fired from the house. After these warlike measures, it was promised that the body should be given up to the friends of the deceased. A number of the students and others were despatched to remove it from the place where it had been secreted and it was delivered to the relatives at a designated spot between St. Charles and Geneva. The school was closed, and the young student who was wounded died a few days later.

EARLY DWELLINGS AND INSTITUTIONS.

A company under the name of Minard, Ferson & Hunt was formed in 1836, and laid the foundation of the new town. A store* built by them in the Spring of the year, where Minard & Osgood's Block now stands, was the first frame building in the place. During the same season, the company built a dam across the river, and erected a saw-mill on the East Side, just above where the ruins of the carding mill now stand. The old building remained there a number of years, but was taken down about 1850. The earliest frame dwelling house was erected by N. H. Dearborn, just opposite the present site of the bank. The building is still standing, and used as a barn. Minard, Ferson & Hunt's old store is also in existence.

In 1841, the first brick dwelling in the place was built by B. T. Hunt, from a kiln of brick manufactured by John Penny in the public square, upon the East Side.

The earliest hotel had been raised four years previous, by David Howard, and, with an addition upon the west end, was known in later years as the the St. Charles Hotel, and kept by the late P. J. Burchell. William Knight kept tavern in it for a time, and was followed by B. T. Hunt, who completed and dedicated it on the 4th of July, 1838, by the first public ball in St. Charles.

The Western Enterprise and Franklin Houses were built about 1840. The former, by James Mead, is now used as a barn by Edgar Dunning; the latter, a brick building, is standing upon the West Side.

The Mallory House, formerly the Howard House, was built by Leonard Howard, in 1848, and, having been in the possession of various parties, is now kept by B. D. Mallory. It is a brick building, of convenient dimensions.

The intelligence of the early settlers in this city is denoted by the circumstance that one of the first schools in the county was taught there in the Fall and Winter of 1835–36. The building was Hammer's old log house, then owned by Warren Tyler, and the teacher was Prudence Ward, now Mrs. Dean Ferson.

* Thomas E. Dodge was the builder.

A little slab school house was built in the Winter of 1836–37, on Pierce & Adams' corner, and, in 1839, the citizens raised by subscription a sufficient fund to build a single-story frame school house on Lot 5, Block 23, just west of the Universalist Church, and hired as their first pedagogue a young man named Knox, who had been clerk in the store of Minard, Ferson & Hunt. While employed in his new vocation, Mr. Knox died. Other teachers took his place, and schools were continued during the following years until the building became inconvenient. Several successive private or public schools were then opened—one in the basement of the Methodist Church, another in the Universalist, and others in the Baptist—and in this manner education was obtained under difficulties, until 1854–55, when the Public School building was put up on the West Side. Two years later, the one on the East Side was erected. Both are of brick, large and convenient. The former, in District No. 8, is valued at $16,000; the latter, in District No. 7, is valued at $15,000.

Some difficulty was experienced by the early settlers in obtaining a post office, as St. Charles was not upon any regular mail route. It was at length voted, however, to obtain the mail from Elgin, at the expense of the citizens. The first Postmaster, Horace Bancroft, was appointed in 1837, and brought the first mail from Elgin in his pocket handkerchief. His office stood upon the present site of McKeever's store, and was built by Leonard Howard. The Postmasters who followed were, in their order of succession, C. A. Brooks, P. J. Burchill, J. T. Durant, P. C. Simmons, Albert Hayden and A. V. Lill; the latter, one of the early settlers, was appointed in 1861, and has retained his position, with honor, for seventeen years.

Bancroft was also the first blacksmith in the village, and made the irons for the first saw-mill, which was in operation in November, 1836. He likewise had an ear for other melody than anvil choruses and brought the first piano to the place.

Abel Millington was a man of more than ordinary energy, and had no sooner settled in the growing town than he commenced, in the Spring of 1838, the erection of one of the most essential elements to its success, a grist-mill, upon the West Side, upon a claim purchased of Gideon Young. The foundation was laid by Leonard Howard. Unfortunately for the town, Mr. Millington died in the Fall of the same year. The mill is now owned by R. J. Haines.

The original plat of the town was surveyed and laid out for *Ira Minard, Read Ferson, Calvin Ward and Gideon Young, in the Spring of 1837, by Mark W. Fletcher, County Surveyor. Numerous additions have since been made upon both sides of the river.

The earlier settlers of the town crossed the river by means of a ferry; but in the Summer of 1837, business had increased to such an extent that a bridge was deemed a necessity, and accordingly a wooden structure was raised, at a

*We give the names of the proprietors as they are given upon the plat in the Recorder's Office.

cost of about $700. It was subsequently carried away, and several have since been built in the same place, one of which was put up about 1857, at a cost of $5,000, and was replaced, at a cost of $8,500, by the elegant iron one which still spans the river.

About 1838, Joseph Keyser, from Pennsylvania, who arrived in the town the previous year, started a pottery, and commenced the manufacture of brown earthenware, on the south side of the lot now owned by J. S. Christian. But the business not proving as remunerative as he had expected, he loaded his goods into a small boat, and, with his family, sailed down the river, and was seen in St. Charles no more.

A. N. Locke built a carding-mill in 1837, which for a time succeeded, and gave employment to about twenty-five hands, but is now standing vacant, upon the East Side.

Ira Minard took an active part at this time in all the enterprises for the promotion of the welfare of the town, was elected one of the first Justices of the Peace, in 1836, and to the State Senate in 1842. In the latter year, he started, in company with L. B. Flint, a castor and linseed oil manufactory, between the paper-mill and Miller's blacksmith shop; but the business was unsuccessful, and the building was sold for a store, to O. M. Butler, about 1850, and burned down some years later.

In 1840, Read Ferson built a blacksmith shop on the East Side, which was converted, in the following year, into a paper-mill, by William Debit. Paper is said to have been made in it for some time by hand, but Debit soon quit the business, when the property was owned for a short time by R. J. Haines and P. C. Simmons, and at length by Butler & Hunt, who first fitted it with suitable machinery. The West Side paper-mill was built by Butler & Hunt, 1847–8, and was subsequently greatly enlarged, but was nearly destroyed by fire in the Summer of 1856. It was repaired, however, and great additions made; was employing eighty hands, and making 7,000 pounds of print paper per day, when it was again burned, February 5, 1866, and has never been rebuilt. The stone walls alone are standing, and the property has been in litigation for ten years. The East Side grist-mill was built about 1845, by E. C. Chapman.

The first house of worship was the little school house upon Adams & Pierce's corner, which was used by all societies, and was soon abandoned for school purposes. Father Clark first preached in it, but long before its erection, and some say as early as 1834, there had been preaching in the vicinity. On the 4th of March, 1837, the Congregational Church was organized, with nine members, to wit: Robert Moody, Elizabeth Moody, Alexander Ferson, Abigail Ferson, Dean Ferson, Prudence Ferson, John Fisk, Calvin Ward and Abby Ward. The meeting for organization and the first communion service was held at the log house of Robert Moody. Father Clark met for worship with this small flock for nearly a year, in private houses. His pastorate continued for

three years and a half, during which time he gathered a church of about twenty-five members. In July, 1841, he resigned, to accept a call from the church at Elgin. In 1842, preparations were made to build, which resulted in the completion of the present edifice, in November, 1848. In 1844, twenty members were dismissed, to form a church at Wayne Center; and in 1851, eight more were dismissed to form the church at Campton. Present membership about 140.

The Baptist Church was organized in the Winter of 1835, in the house of John Kittredge, and comprised, during the years immediately following, members from St. Charles, Dundee, Elgin and Campton, who held their central point at Rice Fay's double log house, at Fayville. While meetings were held there, churches were organized, at Elgin, Dundee and Campton (then Fairfield), from this single germ. The parent church was then moved to St. Charles, where the building now occupied was erected, about 1853, and repaired and enlarged in the Summer of 1876.

A Universalist society existed in the place at a very early day, and the building commenced in the Fall of 1839 was the first in the place, and probably the first in the State. Rev. William Roundsville, who organized the society, was the first pastor. Preaching was held for a time in the old school house, previous to building, and Rev. A. Pingree, now of Pingree Grove, was active in establishing the organization. It ran down, however, about 1857, and for years the building has been closed.

The Methodist Episcopal Society was one of the first formed in the village, and commenced a church building about 1843, which has since been greatly improved. As its early records have been lost, or destroyed, we have no means of obtaining an extended account of the organization of the society. It is prosperous, and one of the largest religious denominations in the city.

In 1859, according to the statement of a reliable Free Methodist, a number of the members of the Methodist Episcopal Church became unusually noisy from "*getting blessed.*" The pastor, D. C. Howard, unused to such a racket, undertook to keep them quiet, but signally failed. They objected to his interference: a meeting was called to take their case in hand, and twenty-one of them were expelled. Organizing immediately, under the celebrated Dr. Redfield, they resolved themselves into a Free Methodist Church. Their building was originally an elevator, belonging to T. A. & R. A. Wheeler, and standing just north of where S. S. Jones' vacated elevator now stands. It was purchased of the original owners June 20, 1860, and is still used as the house of worship. There are now between fifty and sixty members.

In 1843, mass was held in the house of Michael Flannery, by Father Keegan; but previous to this date, Father O'Donnell, from Joliet, had visited the Catholics of St. Charles occasionally, and administered to their spiritual wants. In 1851, a stone church, the only one of this material in the place, was commenced, on the West Side. The membership is large, and the number on the increase.

The first bell in the town was placed upon the Congregational Church, in 1847.

JAMES MANN
BURLINGTON TOWNSHIP

THE PRESS.

Journalism commenced in Kane County with the publication at St. Charles of a small sheet devoted mainly to the presentation of certain religious views of Dr. John Thomas, its editor, who had moved to the place from Kendall County, and brought a small press with him. It was short lived, however, and about the Fall of 1841, Dr. Thomas commenced the publication of the *St. Charles Patriot, Fox River Advocate and Kane County Herald*, which eventually failed—perhaps from a lack of vital energy to keep its name before the public—but after continuing a number of years. In the fall of 1842, it was burned out and the press destroyed, but Ira Minard purchased another for the good of the place, and the paper was issued as *The Fox River Advocate* for some time, by Dr. D. D. Waite. *The Prairie Messenger* was started in 1846, by Smith & Kelsey, changed hands several times, and went down like its predecessors. In the years which followed there successively appeared *The People's Platform*, *The Democratic Platform*, *The Kane County Democrat*, *The Democratic Argus*. *The St. Charles Argus*, and *The St. Charles Transcript*. It should also be mentioned that a Universalist paper was started in January, 1842, by Rev. William Rounsville and Seth Barnes; was continued for about a year, when it was removed to Chicago, where it was published in the following years under the title of *The New Covenant*. *The St. Charles Transcript* commenced its career under S. L. Taylor, March 1, 1871. Having received a bonus of about $400 from the citizens of the town in consideration of its establishment, the editor placed it under the able management of Samuel W. Durant, to whom whatever merit it possessed was due, as but a small part of Mr. Taylor's energies were devoted to it. In July, 1871, it was purchased by Tyrrell & Archer, who published it until June, 1873, when it was sold to Frank McMaster and H. N. Wheeler. It was then a seven-column folio, with a circulation of about 300. The name was changed to *The Northern Granger* in the same Fall, and again to *The St. Charles Leader*, in December, 1874, when it was enlarged to a six-column quarto. Since then it has been steadily increasing in influence and importance, and in November, 1875, was for the first time issued from a cylinder power press, having been previously struck off on one of the dimunitive and bungling hand concerns. In 1876, one of its able editors, Frank McMaster, sold his interest to his partner, who remains the sole editor and proprietor. In June, 1877, a new departure was taken in country journalism, by introducing upon its title page an elegant engraved heading, the design being one of especial local interest. In politics the *Leader* is Democratic, its circulation is about 1,200, while its rank among the papers of the county, in energy, vigor of thought and the independence of its views, is clearly indicated by its title. Its office is also one of the best in the county in the convenience of its equipment for newspaper and job work. In September, 1874, a dimunitive publication was commenced by Tyrrell, the former editor of the *Transcript*, but it went out after a six months' struggle.

FIRES.

Several destructive fires have occurred aside from those already mentioned. Two stores have been destroyed upon the site of the building afterward erected by Minard & Osgood, and now occupied by W. F. Osgood & Co.; and a conflagration, in 1843, destroyed the buildings west of Hunt's Mills. Epidemics have also visited the place and spread destruction in their track, and at this point a few brief remarks upon the prevailing

DISEASES

of the county when first settled, and their modifications and successors, will not be irrelevant to the subject under consideration, since no other town in the county suffered as much from them at one period as did St. Charles, although its location is—generally speaking—extremely healthful. As in other regions of the West, intermittent and remittent bilious fevers sorely afflicted the pioneers, and probably shortened the lives of many; yet, when "there were scarcely well people enough to take care of the sick," the mortality from the above diseases was surprisingly light. Their effect was rather to postpone improvements and retard labor. But pernicious fevers properly belong to a lower latitude. Dysentery and erysipelas were far more malignant and fatal than now. About 1847, the intermittents began to give way to typhoid fevers—rare previously—and, though generally mild, the latter carried off quite a number, until about 1857, when diphtheria and cerebro-spinal diseases displaced it to a marked extent. From 1857 to the present time, diphtheria has made many households desolate; while its ally and next of kin, scarletina, has been increasing the bills of infantile mortality. It would seem that the most striking change of diseased action was a relief from bilious and malarious maladies, and an increase of those affecting the blood and nerves. Since the abatement of malaria, consumptive disease is also probably a little on the increase. These discouraging statements are more than offset, however, by the increasing vigor of the general population, and by the rapidly diminishing death rate from infantile dysentery and cholera infantum, which are not one-fourth as prevalent nor one-tenth as fatal as in 1845. Then, these complaints commenced in May, but now, they are deferred until August, and "Dr. Frost" comes to the relief of the juvenile sufferers. On the whole, the health of the people has steadily improved since the first settlement, and St. Charles and the vicinity are now—and ever have been—as salubrious, at least, as any locality in the State. Malarious diseases yielded to the lowering of the beds of the river and water courses, constantly going on, thus increasing the rapidity of their currents; the cultivation of the soil, the thinning of the densest strips of timber, prairie fires, better water, and other causes; and the hope will be doubtless realized that blood and nervous diseases will also yield to hygiene when more generally taught in the public schools.

The above meager notice will be more complete by adding a short account of the visit of Asiatic cholera to Kane County, which first appeared in Aurora

in 1849, and, invading all the river towns with more or less fatal results, disappeared in 1854. It may be safely estimated that from three hundred to three hundred and fifty victims yielded to the cold embrace of the destroyer in the above period, within the limits of the county. Two-thirds of these were foreign emigrants, who brought the seeds of the disease with them. This was notably the case in St. Charles, where the Swedes suffered the most—the cholera decimating a small colony. We have it on the best authority that cholera killed far more people than is now commonly imagined, as its presence was often denied by well meaning people, and physicians denounced for calling public attention to genuine cases. This policy was sometimes suicidal. It was at first hoped and believed that Dr. Eastman, a talented physician, of Aurora, had hit upon an efficient treatment, but events proved that no physician in the county or elsewhere could boast of signal success in staying its ravages where it had once appeared; and more than one of Dr. Eastman's own family fell victims to the epidemic. A few dozen *sporadic* cases, so-called, occurred in Elgin, Batavia, Clintonville, and even in Geneva, during the Summers of those five years, and quite a number of them were fatal; but, in 1852, St. Charles had to bear the brunt of the disease, which appeared there in its most malignant form.

The name of Dr. H. M. Crawford deserves honorable mention here for his faithful treatment of the sufferers, and for the warning which he sounded in season and in the face of strong opposition, thus preventing, in a great measure, the fearful spread of the contagion which must otherwise have occurred. No doubt there are many who daily walk the streets of St. Charles whose lives were saved by him at that time; and he risked his own for the public welfare, as so many zealous physicians have done from time immemorial. As already mentioned, the Doctor was one of the last of the early settlers, having sailed from Ireland, where he had received a thorough education at various colleges, and arrived in New York in the Spring of 1848. Forming an unexpected liking for the Americans, he made the tour of the States, and, being delayed in St. Charles by a snow storm, in the Fall of the above year, he was induced to settle in the town and practice his profession. He soon established a reputation, scarcely paralleled in the State, as a surgeon and physician, and his practice has been unsurpassed, at least for devoted and laborious philanthropy. In July, 1852, a case of cholera occurred on the East Side, the patient being one of the first arrivals of a considerable body of Swedes. Dr. Crawford, who was called to attend him, quietly advised his immediate isolation, and also the separation of the sick from the well in other families—suspecting the existence of cholera germs among them. The suggestion was disregarded. "It is only *typhus*," said some, and the cold pestilence was allowed to take refuge by other firesides. As many as a dozen of those exposed to the contagion took refuge in an abandoned cooper's shop, which was soon a hospital, while other houses occupied shortly presented the same appearance. Dr. Crawford and one faith-

ful nurse stood to their posts, night and day, unaided and alone, for nearly a week, until some benevolent ladies came to the rescue with full hands and kind hearts, and the village authorities, with their eyes now opened by the death of some five citizens and nearly twice as many Swedes, hastened to establish a hospital, and appointed Dr. Crawford as physician in charge. These hastily improvised shanties stood on the Aldrich place (then woods), north of the town, and, although the death rate was high, the needed generosity of the St. Charles people was nobly exhibited, and all done which could be done under the circumstances.

The nurse who assisted Dr. Crawford in the first outbreak sacrificed her life to save her suffering friends and neighbors, and the writer regrets his inability to ascertain her name. After a first attack of cholera, she relapsed from going to her work too soon and despite the best efforts of her physician, succumbed among those she had helped to save. The annals of the human race present few instances of a more exalted heroism than that exhibited by this nameless woman, and her memory should be forever embalmed in the hearts of the citizens of St. Charles. The glory of the conqueror or the statesman is mean and contemptible compared with hers, for personal interest could have had nothing to do with her devotion. When the inevitable decay which awaits all that man can build has become the last inhabitant of the village in which she suffered and died, and its shapely masses of material shall have crumbled back into the original dust from whence they arose, let her faithfulness be remembered. Especially should her own countrymen honor her with an immortality which the granite shaft or marble mausoleum can never confer. Let them teach her story to their children as soon as they are old enough to understand the meaning of words, as one of the rarest recorded exhibitions of philanthropy, and let *them* in turn continue its rehearsal to *their* offspring, from generation to generation, down to the most distant ages.

At least seventy-five persons lost their lives at this time in the city and township of St. Charles alone; and it is clear that as many more would have died had it not been for the heroic devotion of a few who made an unselfish effort in their behalf.

During this epoch, several cases of an amusing as well as tragic character occurred. One illustrates the toleration of "heroic" and even poisonous doses by cholera patients. John Maguire, living east of St. Charles, came home from Chicago in the clutches of the prevailing disease. His son hastened to St. Charles, only to see Dr. Crawford taking his departure, on a fleet horse, in a furious rain storm. A vial dropped unbroken from his pocket in a pool of water, and, seeing that he could not overtake the doctor, the young man hied home with the medicine. The father, in the agony of the disease, seized the vial as the son approached and swallowed at a dose the contents, viz., one oz. of laudanum and an equal amount of creasote. He is still living, in the State of Iowa.

A powerful Swede, fifty years of age, would trust to nothing but prayer and water, and waded, while in cholera, into the middle of the river and raising his

hands in supplication to Heaven, fell into the deep water. He was rescued from the stream only to die of the disease in a few moments after being conveyed to the old "cooper shop" for medical treatment.

A family of Pennsylvanians by the name of Camp, consisting of husband, wife and six children, passed through St. Charles, westward, in July of the following year, when they were attacked with cholera on the road west of the town. Three, including Mr. C., died on the road in a deserted log shanty, which stood above King's Mill Creek, near where Lake's cheese factory now stands, in Campton Township. When under the shelter of this poor refuge the balance of the family were gathered, the insatiable monster was not at all contented with his havoc, but immediately siezed upon all the others. The neighbors bravely flocked to their assistance. Dr. Crawford was called, and at the end of three days and nights of unremitting labor pronounced all safe, with careful management. One interesting and beautiful girl of 19, who had hung tremblingly in the balance between life and death for three days, was cheerful again and convalescent. The mother was ordered to see to it that no food should be given unless by the hand of the doctor, and she was not to be raised in the bed. But no sooner did the uncontrollable sleep overcome for a few minutes the giver of this order, than the poor girl, yielding to the morbid desire for food, persuaded her mother to fetch her a tin cup of bread and milk, a large spoonful of which she greedily swallowed. A faint cry awoke the doctor, whose head had rested against a projecting log, the cup was snatched from the trembling hand and the head quickly lowered, but all efforts at resuscitation were unavailing, and Annie Camp, like a rosebud stricken from the stem by some rude blast, was laid with her father and three brothers on the north bank of the little stream.

RAILROADS.

The railroad history of this city is of melancholy interest. After the Chicago & Galena Railroad Company had extended their track from Chicago to Turner Junction, the people of St. Charles began to discuss the prospect of obtaining a further extension to their own town. Ira Minard was active in advocating the feasibility of the plan, and subsequently liberal in securing its operation.

In 1849, a road was commenced from the city to connect with the Chicago & Galena track, three miles northwest of the Junction; and on the 12th of December, in the same year, the first train entered St. Charles, and the scream of the locomotive was heard for the first time in Kane County, or in the Fox River Valley. In the following August, the Chicago & Galena Road completed their track to Elgin, and changed their route from St. Charles to that place. The citizens of St. Charles, seeing that the salvation of their town depended upon the thoroughfare which they had opened, took the matter into their own hands and ran two trains a day from their town to the Junction. Ira Minard controlled it until

October, 1856, when it passed into other hands. The depot stood upon the East Side, just east of the position now occupied by the Free Methodist Church. B. D. Mallory was the Agent from August to November, 1850, and Leonard Howard from the latter date until 1857.

In 1853, Minard and others obtained a charter for the St. Charles & Galena Air Line Road, into which the charter previously granted for the Branch Track was merged. Ira Minard became President of the company, and heavy stock was taken all along the line; while at Galena the people contributed handsomely, as the road would, when completed, furnish them a competing thoroughfare with the Chicago & Galena Road and the Illinois Central, as well as a more direct route to Chicago.

The Chicago & Galena Road, commenced with the ostensible purpose of extending to Galena, had never approached nearer that town than Freeport, but from there had depended upon the Illinois Central track. The inhabitants of the place, groaning under the monopoly of a single thoroughfare, rejoiced at the prospect of completion. In an evil hour, one E. C. Litchfield, from Cazenovia, N. Y., appeared in St. Charles, representing that he and his friends possessed sufficient means to build the railroad if he was allowed to take a controlling interest in the stock. He was permitted to subscribe for it, the thoroughfare was commenced and graded from Chicago to St. Charles, the culverts were generally built; also, the piers and abutments for a bridge across Fox River, and the track was laid for nine miles from Chicago. Minard had staked his whole ample fortune, $80,000, upon the success of the enterprise, while hundreds of poor men all along the line had taken stock for all they owned. It must be understood that Litchfield had promised that the road should be finished, and that it should not previously pass out of his hands into the possession of the Chicago & Galena, or any other competing line.

Never was a villainous scheme more successfully executed. When the controller of the stock had crippled the only man who had any power to oppose him, and was assured that any opposition to his own designs would result in that man's ruin, he coolly informed Minard that he had concluded to sell his stock to the Chicago & Galena Company, and promised to make ample reparation for any *personal* inconvenience which such a course might occasion him, if he would raise no objections. He was thus permitted to take his choice when there was no choice to take. The refusal and loss of his property could not have helped his friends, who were already ruined, nor saved his town, which was then doomed; and he, accordingly, took the course which any other sane man would have taken. The road ended at the Des Plaines River, and the grading upon the west bank of the Fox River, since it was not for the interest of the Chicago & Northwestern Company to continue it; $700,000, paid by the hard-working farmers and industrious mechanics across the State, was lost, and many families reduced from wealth to poverty, and the useless piers stand to this day in Fox River, appropriate monuments to the perfidy of E. C. Litch-

field. Minard has been unjustly blamed for his course in the disaster, but it is sufficiently apparent from the above that he was guiltless. The loss of the railroad was the severest blow ever given to the prosperity of St. Charles. It nearly annihilated the village for more than fifteen years. She had arisen triumphantly from pestilence and repeated conflagrations, but now many false prophets gravely shook their heads and quoted, with a dolorous whine, Byron's line,

"'Tis Greece, but living Greece no more,"

and declared that she would never rise again. But prophets are sometimes mistaken, as the sequel shows; and intelligent manufacturers were not so blind to their interests as to overlook such water power as the river affords at this point, nor were families of means and culture, who chanced to visit the town, unsusceptible to the charms of its natural surroundings. Glancing carelessly from the hill, on the West Side, up the river beyond the great stone piers, "to him who in the love of nature holds communion with her visible forms," the view is one which will never be forgotten. And then, where in Northern Illinois can the spot be found which rivals in beauty the grounds on the opposite bank, belonging to L. C. Ward, with the residence which rises above them, recalling in its commanding position and graceful architecture the stories of the Alhambra? Such scenery had its effect, and the town gradually awoke. In 1870, in consideration of an agreement entered into with the *Chicago & Northwestern Railroad, by which the company promised, for the sum of $35,000, to be paid by the citizens of St. Charles, to build and operate perpetually a track connecting the place with the main line at Geneva, trains again entered the village. The entire cost of the road, including right of way, exceeded $45,000. The depot still used is a reconstructed dwelling, built by Capt. Richard Sargent. Since the completion of this track, business, which had already given some indications of reviving, has more than doubled, and the town may be considered in a more prosperous condition than ever before. In 1875, the place, which had formerly been under village government, became a city under the general statutes, and elected a Mayor and Board of Aldermen. The first Mayor was Dr. J. K. Lewis, one of the early physicians, the son of an old settler, and a man in every way qualified to hold the position.

MILITARY RECORD.

Few cities of its size in the State present a more brilliant war record than St. Charles. The names of all her soldiers appear upon another page in this work, but a few deserve special notice. Among these Gen. J. F. Farnsworth occupies the front rank. By him the Eighth Illinois Cavalry was organized, in 1861, a regiment the most active of all the cavalry regiments in the Army of the Potomac. The General went out as Colonel, but was subsequently promoted. J. S. Van Patten, now in the Kane County Bank, was Quartermaster. Com-

* The new name for the old Chicago & Galena Railroad

pany A was raised in the city, and Company I in the county. Of the former, William G. Conklin (Second Lieutenant in the Sixth Illinois during the Mexican war) went as Captain, was promoted to the office of Major and resigned. The Colonel of the regiment (Farnsworth) served from 1861 to 1863, was in all the battles in front of Richmond, in 1862; at Antietam, Fredericksburg, South Mountain, and many of the smaller cavalry skirmishes, but in 1863 resigned to take his place in Congress, where he had been a Representative for four years before the outbreak of the rebellion, and where he remained for ten years after leaving the army. Previous to the great struggle, he had figured in the organization of the Republican party, was a strong Abolitionist and contributed in no small measure toward the Anti-slavery movement. He still resides in St. Charles. It should here be mentioned that Capt. Conklin did gallant service in the Mexican war, as did Lieut. Lewis Norton, now in California. Thirty-four men of the ninety-four who enlisted for that struggle in the company formed in St. Charles, were killed or died of diseases contracted during their absence. In the Seventh Regiment (war of rebellion) we notice the names of George Sill and D. B. Chamberlin, still residents of the place. The Seventeenth Illinois Cavalry also rendezvoused at St. Charles in the Fall of 1863, where they were organized by Gen. Farnsworth. In the Thirty-sixth A. H. Barry, well known at the Kane County bar and at present a resident of Elgin, was Major, and John Elliott, one of the first Board of Aldermen in St. Charles, was First Lieutenant. The latter was captured by the rebels and had many thrilling adventures and hair-breadth escapes. The laws of the South were at that time the "Laws of Draco," and on one occasion Mr. Elliott was delivered to the civil authorities for some trivial offense and sentenced to be hanged. He escaped by breaking through a box-car, in which he was confined, and still preserves an unbroken spinal column in the city where he enlisted.

In the Fifty-second, Capt. F. H. Bowman, now in the hardware business, H. N. Wheeler, editor of the St. Charles *Leader*, and Frank McMaster, now in Colorado, may be mentioned.

Dr. H. M. Crawford went as Surgeon in the Fifty-eighth, and found abundant scope for his high talents at Fort Donelson and Shiloh, where he earned an enviable record. At the battle field, the the regiment was broken up and decimated, and the doctor was assigned to the post of Chief Operator and to the charge of general hospitals, until its re-organization, in 1864. At the hospitals of Monterey and Corinth, he exerted himself so arduously in the care of the sick and wounded, that his health became seriously impaired. By a leave of absence, however, after the second battle of Bull Run, it was recruited, and he returned to the appointment of Chief Surgeon in Hospital No. 4, in Jackson, Tenn., and was subsequently promoted to Chief of Hospitals at La Grange, Tenn., where he again injured his health by his unremitting labor for the comfort of his patients. Light duties at Vicksburg were imposed in place of the laborious ones at La Grange. He was next Brigade Surgeon on Sherman's raid to

Meridian, then Division Surgeon on Red River Expedition, and was Chief Operator for A. J. Smith's corps after Pleasant Hill and Yellow Bayou. From thence he again joined his regiment, and, after filling various other appointments with credit to himself, was honorably discharged in the Spring of 1865.

N. T. Roach was Commissary in the same regiment.

Capt. Richmond, now of Chicago, was a favorite of the One Hundred and Twenty-seventh, and well deserving of the good will of his regiment, while Samuel W. Durant attained an honorable record in the same regiment as Quartermaster.

ST. CHARLES TO-DAY.

The cloud of desolation which at one time threatened to envelop all the interests of the town has, as we have seen, passed by, and the streets, from the crevices of whose sidewalks the grass was beginning to grow, are now thronged daily with life and activity, while several important manufactories are in successful operation. Prominent among these is the Hardware Company, represented and controlled by S. L. Bignall, which gives employment tofifty-five men, and melts 1,000 tons of iron a year. The iron business was commenced about 1844, by Burdick & Clark, who built a small foundry, which subsequently passed into the hands of John Lloyd, who remained sole proprietor or partner in the business until his death, when, after some changes in ownership, it became the property of S. L. Bignall & Co., who sold, in 1876, to the S. L. Bignall Hardware Company, the stock company by which it is now owned. Pumps, windmills, grind-stone fixtures, sad irons, corn shellers, and various articles for which Mr. B. possesses letters patent are manufactured. The buildings have recently enlarged to more than triple their original size, and the foundry and machine shops, combined, rank as one of the great manufactories of Fox River.

Brownell & Miller's paper mill, which is the old Debit mill enlarged, is operated in the manufacture of straw wrapping paper, of which about a car load is shipped weekly to Chicago. The quality is said to be as good as any in the market, and the company employ eighteen hands. The present proprietors purchased the building of O. M. Butler in 1867, and Mr. Miller states that it was the first manufactory of the kind west of the Ohio.

The St. Charles File Company—J. P. Doig and J. T. Gallagher—commenced operations in St. Charles in June, 1877, in the large stone shop back of Haines' mill, having previously been in the same business, between six and seven years, in Chicago, and gained in the meantime a No. 1 reputation for their files, which have, in a great measure, superseded the English ones, with which the Western market was previously stocked. They employ twenty-two skilled workmen.

Louis Klink's Wagon and Carriage Shop, commenced in 1866, was the first establishment of the kind which has made that industry successful in St. Charles. His sales during the past year amounted to $20,000. The Doyles

also have a similar manufactory, upon the east side of the river, and are considered excellent workmen.

St. Charles Mills, on the East Side, and already referred to, were purchased from William G. Conklin, in September, 1877, by A. Fredenhague, who operates them for both custom and merchant work. The building contains three run of stones, and four hands are employed.

R. J. Haines' mill, upon the West Side, has received mention upon another page.

One of the great interests of the city is the dairy business, and farmers for a circuit of five miles send milk here to supply the cheese and butter factories. The building of the St. Charles Dairymen's Association, upon the East Side, one of the finest cheese factories in the United States, was erected in the Spring of 1872, cost $11,500, and has since received additions and improvements to the amount of $3,500. The association was chartered by the State, in April, 1877, and operates the factory for the patrons, making and selling the products, and deducting from the market price two and one-half cents per pound for the manufacture of cheese, and five cents for butter.

The following statistics will convey to the reader a clear understanding of the extent of its patronage:

REPORT FOR THE YEAR 1877.

	No. Pounds Milk Received.	No. Pounds Cheese Made.	No. Pounds Butter Made.		No. Pounds Milk Received.	No. Pounds Cheese Made.	No. Pounds Butter Made.
January	192,000	14,907	5,443	July	609,000	48,994	8,993
February	215,000	16,037	5,800	August	548,000	45,009	8,564
March	288,000	21,511	7,325	September	465,000	35,402	10,751
April	319,000	22,841	7,611	October	360,000	28,000	9,000
May	502,000	40,883	8,388	November	310,000	24,000	7,750
June	652,000	54,331	9,356	December	300,000	24,000	7,750

Within the past Summer (1877), Martin Switzer has erected, upon the West Side, on the bank of a never-failing spring-brook, a stone cheese factory of vast dimensions, which will doubtless eventually obtain much of the patronage of that part of the township. As it has only been operated a part of the season, no fair estimate of the amount of its yearly business can be presented.

Leaving now the manufactories for the mercantile interests of the town, we find several large and elegant business blocks: W. F. Osgood's, L. C. Ward's and the one built on the West Side by John Gloss, during the Summer of 1877; also, on the East Side, the gigantic pile of stone which William Irwin, one of the early settlers, has been more than a score and a half of years in rearing. "You'll never again see the man," observed its honest and industrious builder, as he pointed to it, "who has piled up such a mass of material as that with his own fingers;" and we left him, convinced of the truth of his statement.

ELGIN TOWNSHIP.

Solitary wanderers, returning to New England firesides, from prospecting tours to the Great West, in 1832–3, were regarded with a feeling akin to superstition by the neighbors, who flocked to hear their reports. The interest manifested by the dwellers beyond the sea, for the navigators from the New World, in the early part of the sixteenth century, could not have far exceeded theirs, for they beheld in the voyagers, whom they quizzed with Yankee pertinacity, men who had reached the end of the world and had seen sights never before beheld by any but the semi-barbarous trappers, Indians, a few explorers and military expeditions. Even those who studied the primary geographies, among those Eastern hills, at a more recent date, can remember when Indiana was regarded as the last State within the confines of civilization, while Minnesota was the grand "jumping off place"—"that undiscovered country from whose bourne no traveler returned." No reports from the West could be too exaggerated to find ready believers; and despite his proverbial shrewdness, many a credulous Yankee was firmly convinced that herds of wild buffalo thundered through the streets of Chicago by day, and prairie wolves howled under the windows of Peoria by night. Stories of the climate and soil were equally exaggerated and one of these, portraying Michigan as the long lost Garden of Eden, at length reached, in 1833, a little village in New Hampshire, where there lived, in rather straitened circumstances, a young man by the name of Isaac Stone. With a friend, E. K. Mann, he took his carpet bag and bid farewell to the Green Mountains, the White Mountains and the purling brooks of those mountains, and went forth in quest of the fortunes that were to be obtained in Michigan, "without money and without price."

In process of time, the young men reached a place called White Pigeon Prairie, and there they halted, and, having hired as laborers to the farmers of that country, remained until the following year, when they were attacked with intermittent and bilious fevers, and, if Mr. Stone is not mistaken in this part of his narrative, "shook down two or three log shanties," and thus rendered themselves unpopular. "I liked the country," said he, "and I liked the people, but I never did like ague," and therefore they left the State; Mann, whose condition had become dangerous, returning to his Eastern home, and Mr. Stone proceeding to Chicago.

Finding nothing in that place to induce him to remain, he continued Westward, and after much wandering up and down the country, found himself, early in the Spring of 1835, upon the bank of Fox River, at Elgin, where he says that he found a pioneer named Ransom Olds,* residing in the northern part of

* Further investigation has convinced us that Mr. Stone's statement concerning this man is correct; and Ransom Olds' cabin was the first one erected by a white man within the present limits of Elgin city or Township. He arrived there early in 1835, and left the town years ago.

the present city limits, in a finished log house, upon a claim afterward owned by Reuben Jenne. Proceeding southward, he came to the claims taken by the Giffords, who will be further mentioned in the chapter upon the city. These men were building their first log cabin. Mr. Stone further states that Olds sold his original claim about a year later, and took up the land now owned by Oscar Lawrence.

Journeying from the river to the west, Mr. Stone came to the tract where he now resides, a mile and a half from the spot afterward occupied by the post office of Udina, and being pleased with the situation and convinced that it was far enough removed from the river to insure freedom from the prevailing diseases of Michigan, he staked out a large claim and built his cabin.

A little later, Mr. Mann, who had recovered and learned of his comrade's settlement, made his appearance and took up his abode in the same cabin, having previously come to an agreement in regard to a division of the claim, when either one should take unto himself a wife. Thus they lived several years, participating in the hardships of their wilderness home; and here for a time we will leave them to follow the fortunes of other settlers in the township.

While Stone and Mann were in Michigan, an enterprising young man from a section far removed from New Hampshire was preparing to settle in the same Western State, which seems to have had peculiar attractions for pioneers from every part of the country. This man was Joseph P. Corron, of Nicholas Co., Va. (now West Virginia), who left his home in 1834, and proceeded to the Wolverine State, remaining a year in Cass County, and then, with a brother-in-law, Jacob Amick, and one John Donalds, betook himself to the Fox River, which he reached at Batavia, April 28, 1835. Donalds had been at this place in the previous year, and taken a claim a little below the present site of the village. Early in the history of the settlement, he left his land and traversed almost the entire West, from Texas to Oregon, and never returned. Mr. Amick took up a claim at Plato Corners, in the Spring of 1836.

From Batavia, Mr. Corron journeyed to the Garton settlement at Round Grove, and thence to the land where he now resides, near South Elgin, and took up the claim which joined one just taken by Mr. Laughlin, who now occupies the old Garton farm.

At this time, George Tyler was living just north of Elgin, on land now owned by McNeal and McAllister; and later in the Summer of 1835, John Spitzer located in St. Charles Township. Still later, in the Fall of the same year, Mr. Corron was rejoiced at the arrival of neighbors, Anson Leonard, from the State of Ohio, and a man named Duncan, from New York, who took up adjoining claims.

In October, 1835, Mr. Corron married Miss Hannah A. Tucker, the daughter of a family who had settled just the other side of the township line on the south. The marriage ceremony was performed in Chicago.

In the meantime, other settlers were coming; and prominent among them was Dr. Joseph Tefft, still an honored resident of the city of Elgin. Leaving

Madison Co., N. Y., with a colony composed of himself and wife, his father and family, Dr. Nathan Collins and family, and P. C. Gilbert, with their teams, he had stopped for a time at a place known as Yankee Settlement, upon the Des Plaines River, and from thence the male members of the company went West, prospecting—crossed Fox River at Aurora, then visited the small settlement at Blackberry, and afterward returning to the river, followed it to Herrington's store on the present site of Geneva, where they were assigned a lodging in the storeroom, and left there during the night. Dr. Tefft still expresses himself astonished at the unsuspicious nature of a man who would trust entire strangers alone with his valuable stock of goods. From this point they struck north, to the settlement of Ira Minard, on the present Asylum farm, and finally settled in the vicinity; Dr. Collins taking a claim upon the west side of the river, where South Elgin now stands. Dr. Tefft was upon the opposite side, and Jonathan Tefft, his father, another about a mile east of Elgin, within the present limits of Cook County. This was late in the Fall of 1835. The party had passed the Kimball emigrants, when on their way to the Des Plaines, but upon arriving in their cabins in December, they found them already located in Elgin.

Great annoyance was experienced by the Teffts and Collinses, from the delay of their goods, which had been shipped to Chicago. Many times they went to that frog pond by the lake to inquire for them, but for a long time no tidings were received, and they failed to arrive in port until the following June, when the most of them were found to be spoiled from a bath taken during a gale in Lake St. Clair. Such a loss at that period of the settlement was almost irreparable. Supplies of all kinds were obtained at the expense of long journeys to some of the earlier established towns; and some, flour for example, could not be obtained at any reasonable price. But the peopling of Elgin progressed steadily, the settlers contenting themselves with the coarsest kind of fare in the absence of the comforts of their Eastern homes; and the last months of the year 1836 found cabins dotting the prairie from South Elgin to Dundee. Early in that year, Asa Gifford, now a resident of Cook County, had located on a claim south of and adjoining that of his brother, Hezekiah, who was the first claimant in the Bluff City, although not the first to build there. During the Spring of the same year, Truman Gilbert settled upon the farm which he still occupies, at South Elgin.

Though far inferior, now, in population, the prospects of *that village* were fully as good then as were those of Elgin. A number of settlers had clustered around it, shops and mills arose nearly as early as in the place which was destined to eclipse it, and for more than two years the only physician in the vicinity was settled there. A school house also arose in the edge of the woods, just east of the place, upon the Laughlin claim, in 1837; and there Miss Maria Tefft gathered the little boys and girls from throughout the neighborhood and taught them the three R's ("reading, 'riting and 'rithmetic"), until she herself entered

the matrimonial school as the wife of E. K. Mann, in the following year. The little log school house was erected by Isaac Spest and Thomas Mitchell, who purchased the Laughlin claim, in 1836; Joseph and James Corron, the latter having settled near his brother's claim, in the same year; and the Teffts. James Corron has been years in his grave, and the same may be said of Thomas Mitchell. Mrs. E. K. Mann also died long ago, in Beloit, Wis., and her husband, more recently, in extreme poverty, in Kane County.

In the Fall of 1836, a dam was commenced by Gilbert & Tefft, about eighty rods below the present one, at South Elgin, and the place which it was hoped would arise was called Clintonville, from De Witt Clinton, the eminent New Yorker. During the Winter, the dam was finished, but was carried away the next Spring. It was well built, but a mistake was made in constructing it upon the sand instead of placing it on the rocks above. In the following year, therefore, a second one was commenced by Gilbert, Tefft & Collins, and this time placed in the proper position. As a result it remained, and, in 1838, a saw-mill was built upon the East Side, and was soon in operation removing the forests in the neighborhood; and three frame dwellings soon took the place of log ones. And now a long period ensued, when Clintonville remained stationary. True, about 1838, the industries of the settlement were increased, as well as the noise, by the arrival of Samuel Hunting, a blacksmith, but further than this little worthy of note occurred until July 3 and 4, 1847, when the village was laid out on the West Side for Dr. Tefft and B. W. Raymond, by Adin Mann, County Surveyor. It was the design of Mr. Gilbert, who laid out, the East Side somewhat later, to build up a temperance town, and he therefore ascertained the intentions of purchasers previous to selling them lots. The first one which he disposed of was bought by a young man in whom he had perfect confidence, but was immediately deeded to one Nathan Williams, from Elgin, who put up a distillery near the line afterward taken by the railroad, and commenced the manufacture of liquors. Rather discouraging for temperance. It was likewise discouraging for the village, and may be said to have partially paralyzed it. Its history henceforth became one of distilleries for a number of years. Williams was was in the center of the place, and the owner not making the business successful, soon sold; and others followed him, each successive owner leaving the buildings in a worse condition than the last, until hopes were entertained by temperance people that the business would never be revived in them. About this time, one Mason, from Chicago, appeared upon the scene, purchased the decaying buildings for a trifle, and rebuilt them at an enormous expense. Probably not less than $50,000 was devoted to the preparation for the manufacture of alcohol. But he had scarcely commenced operations when officials detected him in an attempt to defraud the Government, and his plans were suddenly nipped in the bud. The buildings again went to waste, and were at length burned down, having been supposed to have taken fire from a passing locomotive.

But previous to these events, a man of great enterprise had become identified with the village, and did much to make it an important town. About 1848, G. M. Woodbury proposed to the owners of the place to take the water power and keep the dam in repair forever, and erect a flouring-mill upon either side, upon condition that he should be granted mill sites and water privileges. The offer was accepted, and a stone mill, 40x60 feet, and three stories high, arose upon the East Side, in accordance with the terms of the contract. The privilege upon the opposite side was sold to H. Brown, and the agreement in regard to it was likewise fulfilled. Woodbury attached a stone distillery to his mill about 1850, and operated both for several years; but subsequently left the township, and the property was in litigation until a comparatively recent period.

In 1849, a store was built by Woodbury upon the East Side, and supplied with a stock, such as is usually found in country establishments of the kind. The building is now standing, and used as the office of the Steel Company.

While the foregoing events were taking place, a settlement was being established at Udina, commenced in 1836 by one of the Merrills, from the Granite State, and followed by his father, brothers and uncle, their names being Richard, two Asas, Gilman and Jesse. Richard died after a short residence in the West. As their settlement was upon the Chicago and Galena stage route, they had the benefit of stages in 1837, and of a post office, which was named Udina, about a year later. Asa Merrill was the first Postmaster, and his office was a log house, standing where John and James Robinson now live. Not one representative of the family can now be found in the vicinity of their old settlement. The post office was the first in Elgin Township. The office at South Elgin, or Clintonville as it was then called, was established about the time that the railroad was laid. The first preacher was one of the itinerant representatives of the Methodist Episcopal Church, who traveled through the county in 1835. The first birth was that of a child of Sidney Kimball, born in November, 1837, in a house situated on land now owned by C. H. Larkins. Returning to South Elgin, we find a bridge constructed across the river at the point where Woodbury Mill stands, about 1850. A portion of it was subsequently carried away by a freshet, and repaired. Later, the entire structure was removed and the present iron one erected. In 1852, a paper-mill was commenced in this village, by Dr. Erastus Tefft, and operated for several years, first in the manufacture of wrapping and later for roofing paper; but at length it collapsed. During all the early years of the history of this village, B. W. Raymond took a prominent part. Dr. Joseph Tefft, however, is the most closely identified with its rise and progress. Dr. Collins soon removed to St. Charles, and left him the only physician in the township. A physician's practice then varied considerably from that of the present day. The doctor's extended from the south line of the township northward for twenty miles or more, and so far east and west. There were no good roads, and his journeys were made upon an old gray horse, which the settlers still living remember well. He rode at all seasons, and was

often obliged to swim streams, as bridges were unknown in the township when he begun his practice, or cross trackless prairies in the darkest nights, with no landmark but the light from some distant cabin, glimmering like a sickly fire-fly, or befogged will-o'-the-wisp. In 1859, the Free Methodist Society had sprung up and become sufficiently strong to erect the church edifice still standing in South Elgin. About this time, the dairy business began to receive attention. Previously there were not over 800 cows in the entire township. Now there are at least 12,000. The country, which was every acre of it claimed at that time, produced only about 4,000 pounds of butter and 1,000 pounds of cheese per annum. Now there are 2,000,000 pounds of cheese, and 550,000 pounds of butter made annually in the same area. Aside from the vast amount of milk required in the manufacture of these luxuries of civilization, three car loads are sent daily to Chicago, and the condensing factory uses the milk from 1,000 cows. The first butter factory in the West was the one at Elgin, now under the management of the Elgin Butter Company. Now the reputation of both the butter and cheese of this city is known from Liverpool to San Francisco, and from Canada to the Gulf of Mexico. The cheese factory at Udina was erected by a stock company, composed of the farmers in the neighborhood, in 1870, and has been in operation ever since. Only a small business has been done during the years 1876 and 1877, owing to the financial troubles, which have injured all the industries of the country. The factory at South Elgin was opened in the Spring of 1873, by Tefft & Hoag, the present proprietors, in a building now occupied as a store by Charles Hoag. In March, 1874, the building now used was put up, and there the great celebrity of the butter and cheese manufactured by the company has been attained. The factory possesses peculiar advantages from having three large springs near at hand, of unusual size and containing water at a very low temperature, while the amount of milk received compares favorably with that of any other factory in the United States. A variety store was opened in Udina some fifteen years ago by Wesley Fletcher, and is now used as a dwelling by Milton Harger. There is now but one store in that part of Elgin, and it is kept by Charles Bean.

The South Elgin Fork Factory commenced operations April 1, 1875, under the proprietorship of James H. Gifford. Ten hands are employed, and 200 dozen hay, manure and spading forks manufactured per month. The business has proved successful and the forks hold a high rank in the market. Iron rakes are likewise made in great numbers. The machinery of the establishment is operated by water power.

In 1876, the *South Elgin Steel and Malleable Iron Works* commenced the manufacture of skates and small castings, under the control of a joint stock company, with an authorized capital of $15,000. At one time about thirty men were employed. The foundry was entirely new, with blast furnace and capacity for forty molders. A very superior skate was made, probably the best

Andrew Pingree

UNIVERSALIST MINISTER OF PINGREE GROVE.

in the market for the price, but owing to general mismanagement, as all the stockholders freely admit, the machinery and buildings were recently sold at Sheriff's sale.

Mr. Panton, the present owner of the West Side Flouring-mill, has a cheese and butter-tub factory which gives employment to six coopers and which contains machinery operated by a shaft extending from the adjoining mill.

Another general cooper shop, in the same village, is owned by Charles Klock—steam being the motive power—and requires the services of twelve workmen. According to the testimony of Mr. Hoag, of the neighboring factory, Mr. Klock makes a very superior butter tub.

Aside from the above, South Elgin possesses a tannery, owned by Gahan & Hutchins, employing five men: also three stores, two on the East and one on the West Side.

It now remains for us simply to notice the progress made in the schools of the township since the days when its institutions of learning were limited to the little log school house in the grove near South Elgin. There are now nine school districts outside of the city limits, all of which contain comfortable houses and support schools during the greater part of the year. They are numbered 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9 and 11. District No. 2 contains a brick edifice a number of years old. All the other houses, including No. 8, the one in South Elgin, are built of wood. The estimated valuation of school property is $25,300.

Elgin Township is Congressional Township 41, North Range 8, East of the Third Principal Meridian. It contains thirteen and a half miles of railroad; Fox River crosses it further to the east of the center than in any of the other river townships in the county. Tyler Creek traverses its northern sections; while other small streams flow from the center southward. It is thus well watered, but contains little waste land and is peculiarly adapted to the dairying business, which has been pursued by the inhabitants with such magnificent results.

CITY OF ELGIN.

With some unimportant changes in the relative positions of the savage hordes who occasionally made it their hunting ground, the land now occupied by the city of Elgin remained, in the early Spring of 1835, as it had been since the discovery of the continent.

Early explorations had been confined to the east and south, and, though Scott's army had cleared the way three years previously, the vast resources of this valley were at that date undeveloped; no cabin appeared with the curling smoke from the fire of the pioneer, and no claim lines betokened the earliest settlement. Desolation reigned in the midst of the "Garden of the World," and silence, interrupted only by the chirp of some feathered songster, the bark

of the prairie wolf or the triumphant yell of the dark hunter, as he brought down the vigilant buck.

But the settlers were on their way, and in order to fully comprehend the immediate causes which led to the peopling of Elgin, it will be necessary to retrace our steps to the previous year, when there dwelt in the county of Oneida, State of New York, a man by the name of Hezekiah Gifford. Having heard of a land in the West, fertile beyond all that he had ever seen, wealthy in water privileges, and abounding with ample supplies of wood, "a land of streams," of fields already cleared for the harvest and waiting for the plowman, he sold his property in the East and repaired to Buffalo. Taking passage thence on a steamer for Detroit, with a Mr. Duryea, with whom he had formed an acquaintance in Buffalo, he arrived, after a stormy voyage, went by stage thence to St. Joseph, when he boarded a schooner and was landed in due time safe in the native mud of Chicago. That city—now the pride of the West—was then scarcely a suitable dwelling-place for a colony of prairie dogs or gophers. Its dirt-begrimmed cabin walls and vile streets, in which pigs and geese wallowed in filthy happiness, presented no attractive features for any higher orders of creation; while in place of theaters during the week, and churches on Sundays, the inhabitants enjoyed daily dog-fights and drunken rows. There were, however, some good and law-abiding citizens even in that hamlet, and the generally depraved condition was owing, in great measure, to the lower classes of emigrants who sought refuge there, and the reeking saloons which were kept open for their especial benefit. While wending his way along the streets of this "beautiful West," Messrs. Gifford and Duryea descried a man approaching with a yoke of oxen, and hailing him ascertained that his name was Ferson, and that he lived upon the banks of Fox River, the goal for which they had started when they left New York. They accordingly secured places in his cart, and, taking the old army trail, after a weary journey, in which they were frequently obliged to walk, were at length landed at the log hut owned by Mr. Ferson and his brother, on the west side of the river, where St. Charles now stands. Having partaken of their hospitality in the shape of some good venison steaks and coffee, and obtained the rest of which they were so sorely in need, they proceeded down the river, following an Indian trail to Aurora, where they found a lone cabin and its owner, Joseph McCarty, near by digging granite boulders to form the first dam. From this point, they went to the present site of Yorkville, thence to Indian Creek and Somonauk, and finally to the vicinity of Blackberry, where they found a man by the name of Hollenbeck, comfortably settled; and having taken up claims near him, returned to New York, where Mr. Gifford directed his steps to the home of his brother, James T. Gifford, in Yates County, and related the story of his adventures.

In such vivid colors did he portray the beauties of the Fox River country, that James T., who was a man of unusual energy, determined to sell his farm at the earliest opportunity and emigrate West in the Spring. Meanwhile, Heze-

kiah visited his father's family, in Oneida County, and some friends, in Chenango County, where he married, and, returning to his brother, who had disposed of his property during his short absence, both started with a team and lumber wagon, which was loaded with tools and provisions for man and beast, and arrived in Chicago on the 24th day of March, 1835, having driven the entire distance. Having received glowing accounts of a place then called Milwaukee Bay, now Milwaukee, they directed their course northward from Chicago with a man named Goodwin; they did not meet a single soul on the way, and were so poorly supplied with the necessaries of life, they were obliged to divide their few biscuits with their horses. Arriving at their destination, they ascertained, to their great disappointment, that all the land about the present city of Milwaukee had been claimed, and accordingly formed the determination to proceed southwesterly to the country visited by Hezekiah in the previous season. The horses which they had ridden from Chicago were accordingly delivered to Mr. Goodwin, who was about to return, and the Giffords took up their line of march across the country, but were soon obliged to return, having lost their way; and, wandering to the south of Milwaukee, reached the lake at the site of the present city of Racine. Here they became acquainted with one Jack Jumbeau, one of the waifs which the earlier French occupancy had left upon the shore of life, a half-breed trader and trapper, and a fair type of the *coureurs du bois*, so frequently alluded to in Parkman's admirable History of the Conspiracy of Pontiac. Jack told them that he knew the country well, and that by taking the trail from his door they would reach Fox River in half a day. They, therefore, made the attempt again, and this time successfully, for, at the period stated by the trapper, the stream appeared in the distance, and they were soon upon its solitary banks. Following it to the south, they walked for miles without meeting a sign of human habitation or of life until, as they were beginning to be wearied by their tedious journeyings, they discovered a lone Indian in a canoe, whom they hailed and induced to convey them to the opposite bank. Their inquiries of this dusky *Charon* in regard to settlers were answered unsatisfactorily, and, night coming on, they slept upon the ground without supper. *Upon* the earliest break of day, they were up and on the march. Creeks were waded and marshes crossed, yet still nothing but a wilderness spread out before them. At length, after they had been some thirty hours without a morsel of food, Hezekiah Gifford observed a small hut in the distance. With quickening paces they hastened to obtain the succor which it promised, but the "ancient mariner's" disappointment awaited them. There were no children playing near its doorway, no obstreperous cur ran out to meet them. "The silence was unbroken," and when they shouted, there was no response. Approaching and peering in, they beheld the body of a dead Pottawattomie warrior, in a sitting posture, wrapped in his blanket and adorned with many trinkets, indicative of his rank and importance. This was all that the hut contained, and it was merely a rude sarcophagus, common among the Indian tribes. Their feelings

can better be imagined than told, for they were nearly famished, and starvation stared them in the face.

Weakened by hunger and travel, they continued southward. Night again settled around them, and with it rain, and they awoke, wet and chilled, from a sleep disturbed by the howling of wild animals near their cold couch. Early in the day, they came to Nipersink Creek, in the present county of McHenry, and were obliged to wade the stream, which was waist-high, holding their clothes above their heads. Having reached a point near the present town of Algonquin, they were rejoiced at the sight of a human figure moving in the distance. Approaching, they found, to their great joy, that the stranger was a white man, who was at the time engaged in the pioneer employment of splitting rails, and informed the travelers that he worked for Samuel Gillan, whose cabin was near. James Gifford was so rejoiced to hear this that he exclaimed in ecstacy. "Oh, now we'll have a good meal!" and the hired man conducted them to the door, where they were kindly received by Mr. and Mrs. Gillan, and were soon enjoying the good meal anticipated. After a refreshing sleep and a hearty breakfast, they left the dwelling of their liberal host, and a few miles further brought them to the present site of the city of Elgin, where they were enchanted with the beauty of the scenery—the rapidity of the clear stream, the woodland on either bank, almost free from underbrush, and the fields as beautiful as if already waiting the harvest—and here they determined to locate. Accordingly, James T. laid claim to the land still known as "James T. Gifford's plat of Elgin," while his brother took up a tract further south, upon the same side of the river (east), and including the grounds now occupied by the National Watch Factory. Having learned from Mr. Gillan that a Mr. Welch was living at the head of Little Woods, within the present limits of St. Charles Township, they then proceeded to his place, as a mere act of courtesy, and afterward returned to Chicago for their horses and wagon. As they were about to leave that place, two days after, on their return, a man stopped them on Randolph street; stated that his name was Joseph Kimball; that he was looking for a mill site; inquired if they knew of a good location, and their place of residence. On being told that they came from Fox River, the gentleman inquired the way there, received his directions, and the Giffords started for their claims. It may here be mentioned that James T.'s cabin was built within the present limits of the little triangular square near the present residence of Mr. Davidson.

A description of the mode of constructing the houses in the Elgin of that day may not be uninteresting, as contrasted with the modern architecture. The shanties were built of logs, unhewed, and consisted of one or two rooms, according to the amount of time at the disposal of the builder. In case there were two, they were known as double log houses, and were constructed by piling up two pens side by side. The roofs were of shingles, two feet long and more, split from oak logs, and generally unshaved, and, there being no nails in the settlement, they were bound down by poles laid across them and extending the

full length of the roof, each tier of shingles resting upon two similar poles which formed the rafters, and ran lengthwise, instead of obliquely, as in these dangerous days. The first binding-pole, and the nearest to the eaves, was held in its place by resting upon two or more wooden pins driven through the shingles, the next one depending for support upon several sticks of proper length, the lower ends of which rested upon the lower pole, while the upper ends formed a base. Thus the entire row of poles were held in position by the pins underneath the lower one. The floors (when they had any) were of puncheons, and the doors, of the same material, were hung upon wooden hinges. Uncouth as these first cabins must have been, they are said to have afforded excellent shelter for the inmates. The grotesque roofs seldom leaked, and the corn dodgers eaten by their ample fire-places tasted (according to the testimony of the old settlers) as good as the finer fare of the present day by a modern coal stove, behind the solid protection of brick walls.

Mr. Hezekiah Gifford's cabin was built near where the residence recently owned by George S. Bowen stands. The Giffords had not long returned from Chicago when Samuel J., G. W., Russell and Jonathan Kimball, parties with whom Joseph Kimball had communicated, made their appearance at the settlement, and announced their intention of making claims in the vicinity. The two previous settlers were, of course, rejoiced at this prospect of having near neighbors, gave the visitors a hearty welcome, and the claim lines were soon staked out, Mr. Samuel J. Kimball choosing the land now owned by Walter and Joseph Kimball, his house being still in existence near the residence of the latter; while Mr. Jonathan Kimball also took up a tract upon the West Side, within the present corporation limits. G. W. Kimball settled at first a number of miles south, but subsequently moved to Elgin, where he has since died. Russell Kimball also settled within the city limits, but removed at an early day. Mr. Joseph Kimball, who had made the inquiries of the young men in Chicago, died while on a journey East for his family. During the early Spring of this year, the Giffords went to a small settlement upon the banks of the Du Page and purchased four yoke of oxen, and from thence James T. went to Chicago, where he found his brother Asa* and Mrs. Hezekiah Gifford, who had just arrived from the East. Accompanying him back to Fox River, Mrs. Gifford was for six weeks the only white woman in the settlement. She had but just established herself in her new home when a company of the "noble sons and daughters of the forest" called upon her—not for the purpose of paying their respects, as civilization would have suggested to their untutored minds—but to beg for flour and other supplies, which the savage is unable to obtain save by trade with the settlers. Often they would bring her fish and venison, which they would offer to exchange for these products so rare among them as to be regarded as dainties, and on one occasion when the lady was alone a band of about twenty walked into the cabin and one essayed to help himself to flour. Mrs. Gifford, although

* Now living in Cook County.

nearly frightened to death, assumed a bold air, and gave the audacious gentleman a push which sent him reeling across the cabin and produced shouts of laughter from his companions, who always admire a brave "squaw." They soon left the dwelling without taking further liberties, but meeting Mr. Gifford, were conducted back and presented with all the flour that he could spare. Indeed, it may well be doubted if any could be dispensed with for a less important consideration than the friendship of the savages, for the scarcity of mills throughout the country was sorely felt at this time. Journeys were made to Green's Mill (now Dayton), and a settlement near Joliet, where a set of mill stones had been attached to a saw-mill, but both of these buildings were continually crowded with customers, and grain was not unfrequently stored in them for a week, awaiting the proper time for grinding. As a previous writer has suggested, they "ground slowly," like the mills of the gods, but, unlike them, not particularly small. But Mr. James T. Gifford, equal to any emergency, conceived the idea of constructing a cheap substitute, for pulverizing the wheat and corn nearer home. An immense stump was hollowed out to form a mortar, within which a huge pestle was fitted, and attached to a long pole, balanced upon a post like the well-sweep which raised the "old oaken bucket;" and here the grain was pounded as occasion demanded.

And now the settlers began to feel the need of a road to the outer world, and accordingly one was staked to Meacham's Grove, since known as Bloomingdale. Late in the same Spring, James Gifford visited his former home in the East, and upon his return was accompanied by his family, consisting of his wife and five children, and also by his two sisters, Experience and Harriet, the latter of whom still resides in Elgin.

In June, 1835, P. J. Kimball, Sr., settled upon the spot where Mr. Borden's dwelling now stands, and with him came two ladies—rare accessions to the Fox River settlements then—Mrs. Kimball and her daughter. And now the hope, presumptuous though it at first seemed, began to dawn that there might one day be a town in that beautiful valley, and Mr. James T. Gifford startled his brother and sister-in-law one day by saying, without previous warning, "What shall we call the town?" Hezekiah arose in astonishment, while his wife nearly fainted, but, regaining her breath, she gasped some reply which indicated that she was not a credulous woman and was not to be imposed upon. "Well," said James T., "I have a Scotch name for it, and a short one, 'Elgin.'" It should here be observed that Mr. Gifford was very fond of the old tune by the same name, which Burns has immortalized, and likewise of old "Dundee," and that he had previously applied the latter to a small village in New York. But Mrs. Gifford could not recover in a moment, and now ventured to inquire if they really supposed stages would ever run there. "To be sure we do," replied both the brothers, and, in 1837, the energetic James T. having laid out in the previous year the Galena road as far as Belvidere, Mrs. Gifford saw two stages pass in one day into Elgin. Mr. Gifford had

labored diligently to secure the passage of the stages through the town, as there was some effort made to establish the line by way of St. Charles. He even went to Washington and spent several weeks there, at his own private expense, presenting inducements for a mail route through his place. His labors were signally successful, and the place formerly know as State Road became legally Elgin. The first post office was established in his house in January, 1837, the mail being carried a short time from Chicago on horseback. The same log building served also as the first school house in the Summer of 1836, Miss Harriet Gifford being the "wielder of the birch and rule." Her juvenile monarchy contained but ten subjects, who are said to have been governed with skill and kindness.

Religious exercises commenced in Elgin upon the first Sunday after the arrival of the Gifford family, when Miss Harriet Gifford read a sermon in her brother James' log cabin. Later, regular services were held each Sabbath in the same dwelling, conducted by Russell Kimball or Deacon Philo Hatch, the latter having settled upon the East Side, upon the lot since known as the Webb place. The James T. Gifford house seems to have been the first public building for all purposes—preaching, courts and public meetings—and was even of more importance than town houses to larger places.

On the 4th of July, 1836, the first celebration of the people of Elgin, or "State Road," as it was still called, occurred, as follows: The road previously blazed to Meacham's Grove was such that the wayfaring man might err therein unless diligent attention was given to the blazed trees through the woodland and the furrows across the prairie. Accordingly, several teams were attached to a fallen tree at Elgin, and the settlers, turning out *en masse*, drove them to a point half way between the two places, leaving a deep track the entire way, and were there met by a delegation from the grove with a similar path marker, and all were refreshed by an Independence dinner of corn cake, cold bacon and coffee.

At an election held for Lake Precinct, at the house of Thomas H. Thompson, within the limits of the present township of Dundee, on the first day of the same month, Jonathan Kimball was chosen Justice of the Peace, and S. J. Kimball Constable for Elgin.

On the 10th of October following, the first election in the town of Elgin was held, at the public house of Hezekiah Gifford, erected the same year, upon the site afterward occupied by the Presbyterian Church. Political life, thus commenced, received new vigor on the 9th of October, in the following year, when the second election in the place occurred at the same hotel, which was then owned by Eli Henderson. On this occasion, James T. Gifford was elected Justice of the Peace, and Eli Henderson, Constable.

The year 1836 is remembered as the date when the first religious society was regularly organized in the town. In February of that year, Rev. John H. Prentiss, of Joliet, and Rev. N. C. Clark, then of Naperville, met, by invita-

tion, a small congregation at the house of J. T. Gifford, where, after a sermon by the former gentleman, it was determined to form a church as soon as convenient.

In the following May, the determination was carried into effect, under the direction of Father Clark, of the Congregational denomination. Mr. Clark subsequently removed to Elgin, where he enjoyed for many years the love and reverence of all his townsmen, and died lamented by all.

The first male white child born in Elgin appeared upon the stage of life November 28, 1836, and is now well known to the citizens of the place as Joseph Kimball. The first death, that of Miss Mary Ann Kimball, a daughter of P. J. Kimball, occurred in May of the same year; and the first marriage, at the house of Jonathan Kimball, when his daughter was joined in wedlock with Sidney Kimball. It will be observed from the above that the Kimball family was sufficiently numerous to form a respectable hamlet by themselves.

The first cemetery was situated upon land now owned by Mrs. Horace French, and there the body of the lady mentioned above was buried. The later burying ground was laid out in 1844, and the remains of many of those deposited in the former ground were disinterred and removed there. Through the care of a former sexton of this necropolis, a perfect record has been kept of all bodies deposited therein—a volume which cannot be too highly appreciated.

In 1836, the Indians left, to the great joy of the settlers; for, although friendly and generally harmless, they were a source of constant dread to the timid, and were more bold and impudent in their importunity than the tramps who now traverse the country, from Maine to California. The thought that a licensed rattlesnake sleeps upon the doorstep is not pleasant to a brave man, even if he knows that the reptile may be propitiated by an abundance of food, and by carefully observing the rule to go around him; and a very similar sentiment may be said to have existed in the minds of the early pioneers toward their red neighbors. They dared not use them otherwise than respectfully. Their demand for "pennyack," "quashkin" and "goonatosh" always received an answer of peace and a liberal donation, even if the settler had scarcely enough of these supplies to last his own family a single day, for he knew that the slightest insult would rouse the war hounds from the lair. Despite all the sentiment which has been wasted upon them, a careful study of their habits, from the most favorable reports of those acquainted with them, will convince any sane man that the "*abused*" Pottawattomies were, even in the most favorable light in which we can view them, a lazy rabble of armed thieves and vagrants. In the year of their departure, the Elgin people received a terrible fright, by a courier arriving in the village, from the north, with a report that the Chippeways had dug up the hatchet, and were on their way toward Fox River in overwhelming numbers. A public meeting was called and measures of defense at once taken, but the Indians failed to make an appearance, and the settlement was troubled with reports of them no more.

In the Fall of 1836, a frame addition was made to Gifford's Tavern, which was originally of very moderate dimensions for a public house, being only 16x24 feet. Until April, 1875, this addition was standing.

Not long after this, the Elgin House, kept for many years by a man by the name of Tibballs, was erected by William S. Shaw, at the corner of Chicago and Center streets, where it was considered one of the most magnificent hotels in the West. A part of it is now the Elgin House, kept by William Spendlove. Tibballs left Elgin when the railroad came, confident that grass would thenceforth grow in the streets; and in the Spring of 1851, the hotel was converted into a seminary, under the management of Misses E. and E. E. Lord, now of Chicago.

The closely contested election for Governor, in 1837, and the Congressional contest between Stephen A. Douglass and John T. Stewart, aroused a vast amount of enthusiasm in Elgin, and nearly every legal voter is supposed to have cast his ballot. The election was held at Eli Henderson's house, and resulted in 47 votes for Carlin and Anderson, Democratic candidates for Governor and Lieutenant Governor; while Edwards and Davidson, Opposition, received 26 votes. The number cast for Douglas was 45, to 26 for Stewart. The Congressional District included nearly all Northern Illinois.

In 1837, Mr W. C. Kimball came to the growing hamlet and set about developing its resources with Mr. S. J. Kimball and James T. Gifford. A dam was built across the river by Folsom Bean, a mill-race dug upon the West Side by Mr. Kimball and upon the east by Mr. Gifford, while the former put up a saw-mill and the latter quite a good grist-mill, which stood for years at the head of the race. Later, it was used for a slaughter-house, and finally burned by incendiaries. An old settler states that it required all the men then living between St. Charles and Alconquin to raise the saw-mill. It is still standing.

In June, 1838, Dr. Tefft, who, as has been heretofore seen, had been in the township since 1835, removed to the village, where he built the first frame house in the place, upon land now occupied by the market. About the time of his arrival, another physician, Dr. Elmore, settled upon the place now occupied by Mr. Carpenter. In the following year he commenced keeping hotel in the house built by Hezekiah Gifford for that purpose, and left the town shortly after.

About the same year, one Judd, Elgin's first blacksmith, made his appearance in the village. Previously, a brother of Judd had preceded him and burned a coal-pit for the coming smith. While engaged in this work, a small shanty provided for his accommodation caught fire and burned down. This was the first conflagration in Elgin. The blacksmith left about 1839, and was followed by another worker in iron and steel—Jason House by name.

Several other arrivals should be noticed at this time, among them B. Healy, the first harness-maker; Harvey Raymond, Burgess Truesdell, Alfred Hadlock, William Shaw, John and Vincent Lovell. Elgin people, as we have seen, had suffered great inconvenience, during the early years of the settlement, from the

lack of a bridge. On one occasion, it is said that two young ladies, who were visiting upon the West Side, were obliged to take off their shoes and stockings and wade the river to reach the opposite bank. Such a state of affairs began to appear extremely scandalous to the village, and the citizens resolved upon the immediate erection of a bridge. A rude wooden structure was accordingly raised in 1837, one of the abutments standing immediately in front of, and within two or three feet of, Healy's shop, so much has the channel of the stream been narrowed since that day. In 1849, the bridge was carried away by a freshet, and was replaced by a more substantial one of the same material, which remained until 1866, when it was removed for a handsome iron one. The Elgin people now imagined that they had secured for themselves a permanent bond between the river banks, and one which would defy alike the wear of time and the fury of the elements. What, then, was their disappointment when it went down beneath the weight of a drove of cattle, and when, after being replaced, a portion of the new structure shared a like fate on the 4th of July, 1869. The curse of *Sisyphus* seemed to have been imposed upon them; but they bravely recommenced their work, and this time with success, for, after the third attempt, the bridge has held itself in place. A new iron bridge of different design was constructed in 1870 from a point near the watch factory to the opposite side.

Mercantile enterprise was first displayed in Elgin by the appearance, in 1836, of a frame store on Block 9, upon the north side of Chicago street. In the same year in which it was raised, Samuel Stoars commenced selling goods in a small log store, and was soon after joined in business with F. Bean, the partnership continuing for several years. The dam, built by the latter, went out the following April, but was replaced by another during the Summer.

Chicago was now beginning to rise from the mud, and a market could generally be found there for all the Western products. A reliable authority states that from 1838 onward, wheat never sold for less than thirty cents, nor corn for less than twenty cents per bushel, and pork was often firm at $1.50; and at that time prices seldom rose far above these figures. Let farmers who complain of the present hard times read this and be happy. As early as 1835, Mr. J. T. Gifford had sketched a plan of that part of the city now known as J. T. Gifford's plat of Elgin, extending from Division street on the north, to Prairie street on the south, and from Chapel street to the east bank of the river; but there is no record of a survey among the plats in the Recorder's office until August 3, 1842, where we are informed that a described tract upon the east side of the river was regularly laid off in lots and streets, for the proprietor, James T. Gifford, by J. P. Wagner, County Surveyor. On the 12th day of February, in the following year, a similar service was performed by the same gentleman for W. C. Kimball, the proprietor of the West Side. Settlers for all points West had been pouring into Elgin almost daily for more than a year, when, in 1838, B. W. Raymond and his partner, S. N. Dexter, appeared in the village

and bought one-half of the J. T. Gifford claim. To Mr. Raymond Elgin is greatly indebted for many of the improvements which followed, for although not an actual resident, he displayed a remarkable interest in its progress, contributed liberally for the establishment and support of the Elgin Academy, was for a long time one of the leading merchants, was a partner in the foundry of Augustus Adams & Co., instrumental in establishing the woolen mill built by S. N. Dexter, in 1844, and in securing the location of the watch factory, of which he became President. During the year 1838, the Baptists, who had met for some time in the house of Hezekiah Gifford, organized a society under the Rev. J. E. Ambrose, and for several subsequent years met with other religious organizations in a frame building, 25x30 feet, which stood at the northeast corner of Du Page and Geneva streets, and is still well remembered by the Elgin people as the Elgin Chapel. It was raised principally through the liberality of Mr. Gifford, and was used both for church and school purposes, and was surmounted by a small tower, and the first bell hung in the village. Several denominations were nurtured during their infancy within its walls. We will have occasion to allude to it again. From 1839 to 1840, no extensive enterprises were launched, but the steady growth of the town continued during the interval, and new arrivals constantly appeared. In the latter year, great interest was taken in the Presidental election, the Whig element having attained considerable strength in the village. As a list of the voters may be of interest as illustrative of the increase in the population during five years, and the political changes since that day, we give the following as recorded. The names prefixed with a W. represent those who voted the Whig ticket:

Colton Knox, Edward E. Harvey Geo. W. Renwick, David Hunter, (W.) Erasmus Davis, Philo S. Petterson, (W.) Benjamin Hall, (W.) Thomas Frazier, (W.) Wm. V. Clark, (W.) Thomas Hammers, (W.) James P. Corron, Wm. Conley, Thomas Calvert, Aaron Harwood, Lewis Ray, Charles H. Hayden, Joseph S. Burdwick, Anthony Phillips, Caleb Kepp, W. S. Shaw, (W.) Luther C. Stiles, Asahel B. Hinsdell, Seth Green, George Hammer, Justice Stowers, Hiram Williams, Jonathan Kimball, Joseph Tefft, Wm. C. Kimball, (W.) Burgess Truesdell, (W.) Charles W. Mappa, (W.) George Hassan, (W.) Asa Merrill, John W. Switzer, James Hoag, (W.) Otis Hinckley, (W.) Abel Walker, Francis Wells, Samuel Waterman, David Hammer, David Welch, John Hill, (W.) George E. Smith, (W.) James Sutherland, (W.) Finley Frazier, Daniel B. Taylor, Geo. W. Hammer, Geo. R. Dyer, (W.) Lorenzo Whipple, (W.) Erastus Bailey, (W.) Lyman Rockwood, Guy Adams, (W.) Myron Smith. (W.) Lewis Tupper (W.), Ralph Stowell, Whitman Underwood, (W.) Halsey Rosenkrans, Lyman Williams, Jonathan Tefft, Jr., (W) Moses Wanzer, (W.) Norman Stephens, (W.) S. A. Wolcott, Ransom Olds, Jas. M. Howard, (W.) Ralph Grow, (W.) Perry Stephens, (W.) Calvin Carr, Ira Earl (W.), Solomon Hamilton, (W.) Asa Gifford, John B. Scovell, (W.) John Lowell, (W.) E. A. Mittimore, William B. Howard, (W.) Aaron Bailey, Alfred Hadlock, Wm. W. Welch, (W.) Harvey Gage, Elisha

Sprague, John Flinn, Pierce Tobin, (W.) Benjamin Burritt, (W.) N. C. Clark, (W.) Walcott Hart, Benjamin Williams, Geo. W. Kimball, (W.) Harvey Raymond, (W.) Charles B. Tucker, Jesse Abbott, Isaac Stone, John S. Calvert, (W.) Hezekiah Gifford, Amos Tefft, (W.) Wm. R. Mann, Lewis Eaton, Abraham Leatherman, (W.) Peter Burritt, Daniel Leatherman, Samuel Parker, Nathan E. Daggett, (W.) Craig Duncan, (W.) Thomas Mitchell, (W.) Calvin Hall, Adin Mann, Isaac West, Jonathan Tefft, A. W. Hoag, (W.) Anson Leonard, John Guptill, Joseph Corron, (W.) L. S. Tyler, George Hammer 2d, Amos Clark, Elijah Clark, (W.) Philo Sylla, (W.) James H. Scott, (W.) Philip H. Sargent (W.), Solomon H. Hamilton, (W.) John Ternworth, (W.) Vincent S. Lovell, Sidney Heath, (W.) James Parker, (W.) Orange Parker, James Todd, (W.) Chaplin W. Merrill, Horace Heath, Richard A. Heath, Hiram George, (W.) William A. Moulton, Simon Deke, W. M. Bellows, Abel Pierce, (W.) Joshua E. Ambrose, Benjamin Adams, Samuel Minard, (W.) Asa Rosenkrans, (W.) P. J. Kimball, Jr., (W.) Charles Merrifield, (W.) Byron Smith, (W.) John June, S. P. Burdick, Owen Burk, Aurelius Barney, Chas. S. Tibballs, (W.) Artemus Hewett, (W.) Christopher Branham, Daniel Guptail, (W.) Humphrey Huckins, (W.) Henry Serman, Marcus Ranstead, (W.) A. D. Gifford, (W.) Alphonso Whipple, Josiah Stephens, (W.) Alfred Gurlean, (W.) Geo. Sawyer, Samuel Kimball, Geo. F. Taylor, (W.) P. M. Goodrich, (W.) Anson Underwood, (W.) Jas. H. Rowley, (W.) John Cromer, (W.) David Corlis, (W.) Geo. W. Rowley, (W.) Alexander Plummer, Wm. W. Welch, Luther Herrick, (W.) Halsey Adams, Alfred C. Ordway, Samuel Hunting, Russell F. Kimball, Abraham Cawood, (W.) E. K. Mann, N. K. Abbott, (W.) Horace Benjamin, (W.) Thomas Bateman, Samuel J. Kimball, Berry Branham, Wm. Plummer Kimball, A. S. Kimball, Joseph Kimball, Charles Kimball, (W.) Aaron Porter, (W.) Gould Hinman, (W.) A. R. Porter, Jason House, (W.) Jarvis Smith, (W.) Seth Slawell, Franklin Bascomb, Mark Adams, (W.) Stephen De Long, James West, Thomas Burbanks, Moses Gray, Elijah Waterman, Almond Fuller, (W.) Jas. T. Gifford, John Ranstead, D. B. McMellen, Isaac Hammer, (W.) Isaac Otis, Rowland Lee, Alexander McMellen, Folsom Bean, Judah H. Fuller, Philo Hatch, Amos Stone. It will be seen that this list contains the voters of the entire township.

In the same year (1840), the legal profession was first represented in Elgin, the practitioner being Edward E. Harvey, a former student of Joseph Churchill, Esq., of Batavia, and a brother of Geo. P. Harvey, still a resident of the city. Mr. Harvey was a good speaker and a successful lawyer, remaining in Elgin until 1847, when, having received a commission as Captain, he raised a company of volunteers and led them to the seat of war in Mexico, where he died in the following year, near Cerro Gordo, at the age of 32. In 1841, Isaac G. Wilson, the son of Judge Wilson, of Batavia, settled in Elgin and commenced the legal practice. He was a thoroughly educated attorney, being a graduate of the Cambridge, Mass., law school, and held the office of Clerk of the Circuit Court

in McHenry County. Having practiced in Elgin until 1849, he was then elected Judge of the County Court, and in 1850 removed to Geneva. In 1852, he was elected Judge of the Circuit Court, which office he held until 1867; he is now practicing his profession in Chicago. From 1846 to 1850, Judge Wilson and Sylvanus Wilcox were law partners. The practice thus ably commenced was continued by Edmund Gifford, from 1845 to 1861; Paul R. Wright and A. J. Waldron; Charles H. Morgan, from 1847 to 1863; E. S. Joslyn, from 1852 to the outbreak of the rebellion; John S. Riddle, from 1857 to 1862; Thomas W. Grosvenor, from 1858 to 1861; Joseph Healy, E. W. Vining, A. H. Barry, R. N. Botsford, J. W. Ranstead, Wm. H. Wing, W. F. Lynch, Eugene Clifford, Henry B. Willis, Cyrus K. Wilbur, John McBride and others. Many of the above left their professions to serve their country in the late war, and some died from wounds received upon the battle field.

Several of the medical profession have already been noticed. Among others who followed, Dr. Anson Root deserves especial notice as one who assisted in building up the town, having purchased one-fourth of the original James T. Gifford claim and settled with his family, about 1839, in a log house, which occupied a position near the present residence of J. A. Carpenter. His death occurred in Elgin in February, 1866. In the following years (from 1839), Drs. Treat, Fairie, R. S. Brown, E. Tefft, C. Torry, J. Daggett, E. Sanford, V. C. McClure, O. Harvey, T. Kerr, Paoli, E. Winchester, Peebles, B. P. Hubbard, E. A. Merrifield, B. E. Dodson, Wetherel, D. O. B. Adams, N. F. Burdick, Fred Bartels, Berkhauser, George Wilbar, Cutts and Pulaski successively appeared in the town, and forming leagues with the naturally salubrious climate, have generally succeeded in keeping the population in an excellent state of preservation. But in 1845, intermittent and bilious fevers, which had so afflicted all the settlements, became epidemic and raged with fearful havoc. The inhabitants became panic-stricken, and fled the place; nearly every remaining settler was prostrated with the prevalent disease, and it is even asserted that one man, whose wife had died from its effects, could with difficulty find sufficient assistance to bury her in a decent manner. James T. Gifford removed to a little village in Wisconsin, with the hope of protecting his children from the general destruction, but the pestilence followed him, and two of his family died there. Returning after the health of the village was restored, he remained in active business until August, 1850, when he fell a victim to the Asiatic cholera. He was one of the noblest and most generous men that ever lived, a philanthropist by nature, and his memory is still cherished by the inhabitants of the city, to the prosperity of which he contributed so largely. The spot where his cabin stood, although now in the heart of the town, has been set apart from the encroachments of business blocks and dwellings, and is devoted to the public, as was the life of the truly good man who once dwelt there.

But, returning to 1840, we find an important change in process in the business part of Elgin. Previous to that date, it was believed that the "hub"

of the town—the grand center from which all the mercantile interests were to radiate—was to be the part of Center street near its intersection with Chicago street, but about this time Mr. Raymond erected the store formerly occupied by Stewart's bakery, and, subsequently, business centered there. The post office was also moved to the building since known as Roberts' meat market, which also served as the office of Judge Wilson. A little later, great financial difficulties arose, and threatened, for a time, to suspend the progress of the town. The Illinois State Bank, the great source of supply to the West, refused to redeem its notes, and went down amid the ruin of thousands; but the Marine and Fire Insurance Company's notes were substituted as legal tender, and Elgin once more continued in her upward career to success. About 1840, Burgess Truesdell established an extensive cocoonery in the village, and quantities of the silk manufactured went into the market, but not proving financially successful the enterprise was relinquished.

The first train entered Elgin early in February, 1850, and the occasion was one of great rejoicing to the inhabitants. The village remained for two years the western terminus of the Chicago and Galena track, and the swarms of explorers, settlers and pleasure-seekers for all points West were landed at her depot, where crowds of hackmen met them with their discordant yells and efforts to carry them to any hotel in town, or wherever they might wish to travel west of the place. The old depot still stands near the building recently erected near the old Raymond store, used later by the Stewarts as a bakery. That corner is historic, and those years were years of wonderful progress for Elgin. Hotels sprang up, business prospered, and the streets were filled with residents and strangers daily. Among the new public houses was the one erected by P. J. Kimball, Jr., near the depot, and, when the road crossed the river, Mr. W. C. Kimball built the Waverly House, still well-known throughout the Northwest. But like all the towns along the river, Elgin was doomed to a season of great business stagnation, and the night was approaching. The railroad was continued west, business left with it, and during the years which followed, the only life which the village contained proceeded from several important manufactories, among them an extensive tannery, owned by B. W. Raymond. For a time, it was hoped that the Fox River Valley Road would be completed to the great lumber districts of Wisconsin, and thus open a trade in that product, but the road ended at Geneva, Wis., and the village sunk down deeper than ever into the lethargy which the removal of the western terminus had produced. Great manufacturing companies, however, were induced, by the favorable situation and the wise liberality of the citizens, to establish their shops and factories in the town, and thus, as will be seen, the dying commercial interests were revived.

In February, 1854, Elgin became a city, with Dr. Joseph Tefft for the first Mayor, and Charles S. Clark, R. L. Yarwood, L. C. Stiles, P. R. Wright, E. A. Kimball and George P. Harvy the first Board of Aldermen. The gen-

eral financial cloud of 1857 lowered gloomily over the young city, but she had begun to recover her wonted prosperity, when the news of the capture of Fort Sumter threw the entire place into the wildest indignation. In one week after the tidings were received, the first company for the first regiment of Illinois volunteers was ready to leave for the battle field. No town in the county has a more glorious war record than Elgin, as will appear upon a careful scrutiny of statistics given upon another page of this work. The first company was mustered into the service upon the 15th of April, 1861, and was again mustered in, after its first term of service had expired. Another company entered the service from Elgin, with the Thirty-sixth Regiment, in 1861; a third was contributed to the Fifty-second in the same year, and later in the Fall, a fourth to the Fifty-fifth. The Forty-eighth Regiment was enrolled in 1862, and in it went a large quota from Elgin. She also contributed a company to the Sixty-ninth Regiment—three months men—and on the 5th of September, 1862, sent two companies for the One Hundred and Twenty-seventh. The Elgin Battery was mustered into the service in the Fall of the same year; and in the Summer of 1864, two companies left the place with the One Hundred and Forty-first Regiment. Aside from the above glorious list, individuals left as volunteers in other regiments, throughout the entire struggle. Scarcely a battle was fought, without some representatives of the patriotic little Bluff City participating therein, and the names of some of them are immortal. But long before the outbreak of the war, and years previous to other events above recorded, the

SCHOOLS

of Elgin were firmly established, and scores of the men and women of the present city were obtaining within them the intellectual culture which has contributed to give the place a front rank among the river towns.

In 1838, Miss Gifford, who had taught the first school during the previous year in her brother's log house, was seated upon the throne in the Elgin chapel, or Union Church, where many little boys and girls were taught the rudiments of an education.

Some three years later, Mr. Adin Mann taught in the new church which the Methodists had recently erected; and, later, Rev. Mr. Bolles and others wielded the ruler in the same building.

During the Winter of 1841–2, Miss Ballard, now Mrs. Nathan G. Phillips, had opened a small school, south of the business part of the town, in an unoccupied dwelling belonging to Horace Heath.

But each of these institutions was merely temporary, and no suitable house was dedicated exclusively to education until 1844, when one was completed, by private subscription, upon the lot now occupied by the residence of Dr. Tefft. Miss Harvey, afterward Mrs. P. R. Wright, was the teacher for a number of years; but, in 1845, additional accommodations being found to be necessary, Mr. R. W. Padelford circulated a subscription paper, and, as a result, the brick

school house was commenced, which was completed two years later and dedicated in January, 1848. It was then the most elegant school house in the northern part of the State. Mr. Ballard was employed as Principal, on a salary of $400 a year, while Mrs. Ballard and Miss Graves, now Mrs. J. J. Town, were assistant teachers.

About three years later, the School Law was adopted, and then the day of subscriptions for the support of education was at an end. Each man's tax was henceforth apportioned, and since that day there has been no interruption in the steady progress of the Elgin schools.

In 1854, they were by special charter placed under the control of the city, Edmund Gifford being elected Superintendent; Mr. Curtis, Principal in District No. 1, and Mr. Cole in District No. 2. Various changes have since been inaugurated.

In November, 1855, the new school house was dedicated in District No. 3, and Mr. Daggett opened the school as its first Principal. In 1857, the new brick building was erected, for the occupation of the high school, and was dedicated in the Fall of the same year.

About this time, the citizens, after discharging several teachers, began to observe that competent instructors could not be secured upon the same scale of prices paid for splitting rails or for farm labor, and, accordingly, we find Mr. Heywood receiving the once fabulous compensation of $1,000 per annum.

Nine schools were taught in the city during the successive years, from 1859 to 1866, and ten teachers employed. The average attendance ranged from 427 to 468. Two new school houses were built about 1867, one in the First, the other in the Sixth Ward.

During the year 1869, the schools were re-graded and a complete census of the pupils taken by Mr. C. F. Kimball, the Superintendent, and also Principal of the high school. The result was as follows: White children, from 6 to 21 years, 1,545; colored children, from 6 to 21 years, 30; total, 1,575. At this time the entire white population of the city was 4,804; colored, 91; total, 4,895.

At the same time, more school room being needed, the old church formerly occupied by the Baptists was purchased by the City Council for $5,000, and three schools were opened therein, in 1870, enrolling nearly 200 pupils. In 1873, the schools passed from the municipal control and adopted the general school law of the State. A new school house, two stories high, was raised the same year, adjoining the high school. At present there are sixteen schools in successful operation upon the East Side, with nineteen teachers, while the West Side supports three schools, with four teachers. Mr. W. H. Bridges is the Superintendent of the whole.*

Aside from the public institutions of learning, several have been established by private enterprise, at various times. Of these, the Elgin Seminary, started in the Spring of 1851, by the Misses Lord, now of Chicago, should be noticed.

*For the above educational items we are indebted to Mr. C. F. Kimball, the former Superintendent.

L. M. Kelley

ELGIN

It was first opened in the basement of the Congregational Church, and a house on DuPage street, now owned by Mr. C. K. Anderson, served as the boarding department. It was designed, principally, for the education of young ladies, although several young men were admitted during its history. It was removed to the Elgin House in 1852, which was fitted for its reception, with the house now standing next east of it, and there continued until 1856. During the intervening years, it attained a high reputation under the management of Rev. Daniel S. Dickinson (deceased), A. R. Wright (now of Sioux City) and others. The original charter of the Elgin Academy was granted to Solomon Hamilton, Colton Knox, George McClure, Vincent C. Lovell, Luther Herrick, Reuben Jume and Burgess Truesdell, by act of the Legislature of Illinois, approved February 22, 1839. After an unsuccessful attempt, in 1843, to erect a building and establish a school under this charter, the lot owned by the Free Will Baptists was purchased, in 1855, by a stock company organized under the charter as amended February 14 of the same year. This amended charter still remains in force, the peculiarly liberal spirit of which may be seen by the following extract:

"SEC. 7. The said institution shall be open to all religious denominations; and the profession of no particular religious faith shall be required either of officers or of pupils."

Previous to the sale of their lot, the Free Will Baptists had laid thereon the foundation of an institution of learning, to be called the Northern Illinois College, and upon this arose the Elgin Academy. The school was opened for students December 1, 1856, with Robert Blenkiron, a teacher of great ability and culture, as its first Principal. He was followed successively by James Sylla, Clark Braden, C. C. Wheeler, Dr. Nutting, W. T. Bridges, B. C. Cilley, A. S. Barry and A. G. Sears.

The war record of the Academy was a glorious one, sending, as it did, seven commissioned officers, six non-commissioned staff officers, twenty-one non-commissioned officers and twenty-three privates.

In 1872, the course of study in the normal department was enlarged by the addition of the natural sciences, physiology and laws of health—branches which have been retained in the course ever since.

In the years 1873–4, $1,500 were expended in beautifying the grounds and in making the school building more suitable to the purpose for which it was designed. A heavy debt with which the institution had been incumbered was liquidated during those years, and the year 1875 opened with renewed prospects of success, and since then has been steadily advancing. The course of study embraces all the higher branches required by the students desiring a liberal education; also, the fine arts, music, drawing and painting. Since September, 1870, A. G. Sears has been the Principal.

The foregoing notice of the educational facilities of Elgin would be incomplete without a sketch of the rise and progress of the

TOWN LIBRARY.

In March, 1872, the General Assembly of Illinois passed an act providing for the support, by taxation, in each town, city or village, of a public library, under the control of six Directors. Section 6 of this act reads as follows:

"Every library or reading room established under this act shall be forever free to the use of the inhabitants of the city or township where located, always subject to such reasonable rules and regulations as the library board may adopt, in order to render the use of said library and reading room of the greatest benefit to the greatest number."

On the 2d day of April, 1872, the town of Elgin voted to organize a library under the above act, and, on the following April, a Board of Directors were elected at the annual town meeting, as follows: Zebina Eastman, I. C. Bosworth, E. C. Lovell, J. A. Spillard, J. W. Ranstead and W. H. Hintze.

A tax of $3,000 was collected in the same year, and a correspondence opened with some of the leading publishers of the world, by a committee of two of the Directors.

In December, 1873, the books and furniture of the Young Men's Christian Association library, previously formed in Elgin, was purchased by the Board of Directors, for $250, and removed to the third story of the Bank Block, on the corner of Chicago street and Douglas avenue, where rooms were leased and fitted for the use of the library.

In February, 1874, the circulating library of Denison & Burdick, containing 700 volumes, was purchased for $500; and other purchases were made in Chicago, which swelled the number of volumes to 2,000.

In 1875, Mr. E. C. Lovell made the tour of Europe, and was directed by the Board to expend a certain amount for the library. The result was the purchase of the entire Tauchnitz edition of British writers, and many other valuable works—some of them exceedingly rare. The selections, from the commencement, have indicated unusually good taste in the Directors. While all the standard and popular authors of English and American fiction and poetry are to be found upon the shelves, history has been made the specialty, and there is scarcely a work in the English language, of any special merit in that department, which may not be found in this valuable collection. Science, too, has not been overlooked, and all the more popular works under this head may there be found. Books of reference, comprising lexicons of the various languages, atlases and cyclopædias, astonish the visitor with their vast amount of erudition upon every conceivable subject. Several of the most frequently quoted authorities upon English and American law have been gathered in, and a room is devoted to works prepared under the direction of the United States Government, comprising State papers, agricultural reports, geological surveys,

etc. There are now between 4,000 and 5,000 volumes in the entire library —1500 of them having been obtained by the Lovell purchase. The annual tax for the support of the institution is $2,100. In addition to this, donations are received from any individuals disposed to assist by money or books. Not less than 120 persons attend the reading rooms daily, which are kept open until 10 o'clock at night; and where all the news of the world may be found, as given by 25 weeklies, 8 dailies, 16 monthly journals, and the *North American Review*.

In the Spring of 1874, Mr. Louis H. Yarwood was appointed sole librarian, an office which he still retains, having contributed much by his industry and good sense to render the benefits of the library available to all. The present Board of Directors are J. S. Wilcox, E. C. Lovell, W. H. Hintze, J. A. Spillard, Geo. D. Sherwin, and D. F. Barclay.

THE PRESS.

No place in the county has been so productive of newspapers as Elgin. Their name is legion, and they commenced in 1845, with the publication of a Baptist and Anti-Slavery sheet, by a joint stock company composed and edited by Spencer Carr, Rev. A. J. Joslyn and Rev. Wareham Walker. It was subsequently removed to the State of New York, and was succeeded in Elgin, in 1847, by the Elgin *Gazette*, which continued until consolidated with the *Advocate*, in 1874. In 1851, the Fox River *Courier* commenced its brief existence in support of the political views of the Whigs, but, never proving a financial success, the publication was soon suspended. The Elgin *Palladium* followed, in 1853, edited by Mr. Hough, and was changed about three years later to the *Kane County Journal*, published by Lyman & Smith. In 1858, a Democratic paper was established by Grosvenor & Willis. In 1865, the *Second District Democrat* took its place, succeeded in turn by the Elgin *Chronicle*, edited by Ed. Keogh, and finally merged into the *Watchman*, after being purchased by E. C. Kincaid. The *Lady Elgin*, a monthly paper, under the control of operatives of the watch factory, commenced her career in 1872, edited and published by Bertha H. Ellisworth, Alida V. Ahle and Lydia A. Richards. It afterward passed through some important changes, and had attained a circulation of 1,500, when its publication ceased during the past year. The publishers of the Dundee *Citizen* issued an edition in Elgin in the Fall of 1874, and called it the Elgin *Republic*. It continued to be published until the Spring of 1877, when it became the Elgin *Free Press*, with C. Stoddard Smith, editor and publisher. Since then it has been steadily gaining ground and now *claims* a circulation of 1,000. Its size, 28x44, folio. The office is well arranged for job work. The Elgin *Advocate* was established in 1871, by S. L. Taylor, its present editor and proprietor, and has proved the most successful newspaper enterprise launched in the city. It absorbed the *Gazette* in 1874, and since then had an uninterrupted career of prosperity. The newspaper work of the office

is but a small fraction of the entire business—book binding, blank book manufacturing and job printing requiring the services of sixteen hands. Its office occupies a front rank among those west of Chicago, both in its favorable location and the convenience of its furnishings. The circulation of the *Advocate* is between 2,000 and 3,000; its size a seven-column quarto; politics, Republican. The Elgin *Times* was established by Ed. Keogh, in 1874. No changes have occurred in its management, and it now claims a circulation of 600. It is an eight-column folio, 24x36, and politically "Greenback." In December, 1874, Dudley Randall issued the first number of the *Daily Bluff City*, suspended its publication for a few days, and recommenced it in January, 1875. In the following August, W. J. Christie purchased a half interest, and in the Fall of the same year it was enlarged from a three to a four-column folio. In June, 1876, it was again enlarged by an additional column, and became a six-column folio in the following Fall. It is now owned by W. J. Christie & Co., C. E. Gregory, editor. A daily paper was started by Dudley Randall, in 1875, but scarcely survived the first quarter. The Elgin *Daily News* was first issued June 17, 1876, by the Elgin Printing Company, with F. H. Taylor as manager. It is a five-column folio, and Republican in politics. Its job printing establishment is quite extensive, six men being employed in the office. Two monthly papers are also issued from Elgin, both commenced in 1874—the *Informer* and the *Gospel Trumpet*. Each has a large circulation.

CHURCHES.

As has been already seen, the Congregational Church was the first organized in Elgin, and dated May 12, 1836. We copy the following from the records:

ELGIN, May 12, 1836.

A number of members of Presbyterian and Congregational Churches met, by appointment, at the house of James T. Gifford. The meeting was opened by prayer. Rev. N. C. Clark was chosen Moderator, and James T. Gifford, Clerk. On motion, *Resolved*, that it is expedient to have a church formed in this place, and that its form of government be Congregational. The Rev. N. C. Clark then proceeded to organize a church, composed of the following members, who presented letters from sister churches, gave their assent to the Articles of Faith, which were adopted as the Articles of the church, and solemnly entered into covenant:

George McClure, Philo Hatch, Laura Gifford, Relief Kimball, Sarah E. McClure, Reuben Jume, Experience Gifford, Mary Ann Kimball, Julia McClure, James T. Gifford, Ruth G. Dixon. The first house of worship was the Elgin Chapel, occupied, jointly, with the Baptists, but in 1843, the Congregationalists sold their interest to the Baptists, and in July, of the same year, the present building was commenced. It was enlarged, however, and repaired in 1869 and 1870; is now in a very prosperous condition, and has enjoyed many seasons of revival. The membership is 300; and the Pastors, in their

regular succession, from its commencement, Rev. Nathaniel C. Clark, from September 1, 1837, till June 13, 1845; Rev. Marcus Hicks, from July 17, 1845, to April 19, 1847; Rev. N. C. Clark, from July 29, 1847, till July 13, 1851; Rev. William H. Starr, from September 1, 1851, until his death, March 6, 1854; Rev. William E. Holyoke, from March 20, 1854, till September 14, 1858; Rev. J. T. Cook, from April, 1859, till the same month of the following year; Rev. N. C. Clark, from May 1, 1860, until September 1, 1862; Rev. Fred. Oxnard, from September 1, 1862, until November 1, 1866; and lastly, Rev. C. E. Dickinson, the present Pastor, who commenced his labors May 12, 1867.

Baptist.—On the Sabbath following the 12th day of September, a religious meeting was held at the cabin of Hezekiah Gifford, and, as stated on a previous page, a sermon read by Miss Harriet Gifford. About the 1st of October, in the same year, Hezekiah, Asa and Harriet Gifford met with a few other Baptist brethren and sisters, at the house of Mr. Kittridge, in St. Charles Township, for devotion, and were organized into a Baptist Church, under the name of the Little Wood Baptist Church. The Elgin Baptists continued to meet with this congregation, near, and subsequently, at Fayville, until the 14th of July, 1838, when Rice Fay, Esther Fay, Asa Gifford, Marietta C. Gifford, Abel D. Gifford, Harriet E. Gifford, Hezekiah Gifford, Luther Herrick, Sarah Hamilton, Samuel J. Kimball, Clarinda J. Kimball, Nancy Kimball and James C. Stone, having taken letters of dismissal, met at the house of Hezekiah Gifford, where a church was organized, called the Baptist Church of Christ of Elgin. Luther Herrick (Cook County) was the first Deacon, and Hezekiah Gifford, Church Clerk. Rev. Joshua Ambrose was employed to preach every alternate Sunday, for $150 a year, while Mr. Clark, the Congregational Pastor, preached during the remaining Sabbaths. During the year 1838, under the ministration of the Rev. R. B. Ashley, a great revival swelled the ranks of the church members. The sincerest friendship and good will prevailed during these early years, while the two Christian societies worshiped together. This may be illustrated by the fact that the Baptist and Congregational Pastors were met upon the Sabbaths by nearly the same congregations. The glory of God was then sought in preference to the up-building of any sect; and the conversion of members, nearly every year, testified that the object was fully attained. During the Winter of 1842–3, the coldest since the first settlement of the country, an addition, 24 x 20 feet, was made to the chapel, and in the following Spring the Congregational interest in the building was purchased by the Baptists. Here they continued to meet regularly until 1849, when the cobble-stone building was erected, which remained their spiritual house for twenty-one years, at the expiration of which time it was converted into a school building. The Pastors, in their order of succession, have been Revs. A. J. Joslyn, Levi Parmley, C. N. Chandler, Levi Parmley, Benjamin Thomas, A. J. Joslyn (supply), Charles K. Colver, Wm. P. Everitt and L. M. Woodruff, now in charge. During the pastorate of Mr. Everitt, extending from 1869 to 1872,

the present brick edifice was erected at a cost of over $35,000, and dedicated on the 5th of October, 1871. It is the most imposing edifice of the kind in the place. The membership exceeds 400.

Methodist.—A sermon was preached by a Methodist minister in Elgin in 1835, and a class formed by settlers in the township, and across the line in Cook County. In the following year, a sermon was preached by Rev. Washington Wilcox west of the city, and occasional sermons followed in various parts of the circuit until 1839, when the church was located for a time in the village, at the Union Chapel, a part of which is now the residence of Dr. Jaeger. A camp meeting held the same year greatly increased the membership by additional converts. In 1840, a church was completed 25x42, on land donated by James T. Gifford. Diminutive as was this chapel, it was amply large for the congregation. The land upon which it stood is still the church lot. The timber was given by the Messrs. Hammers; George Hammers made the oak shingles, and Horace Benham did the carpenter work for $150. When the brick church now occupied by the society was built, in 1866, the former was sold to the colored Baptists, removed and occupied by them until destroyed by fire March 28, 1875. The membership is now about four hundred.

Catholic.—Rev. M. De St. Palais, a zealous and devout priest of the Catholic Church, and now Bishop of Vincennes, was the first who addressed congregations of his faith in Elgin. For about four years, he labored in the place, administering to the spiritual wants of his flock once in two or three months, and at the expiration of that time was followed by Father Doyle, after whom came Rev. Wm. Feely, who was priest in Elgin from 1845 to 1852. During his pastorate, a lot was donated to his church by James T. Gifford, and a church edifice, still occupied, was immediately commenced thereon. From 1852 to 1857, Rev. James Gallagher officiated as Pastor, and was succeeded in the two following years by Rev. M. Carroll. Next followed the long pastorate of Rev. A. Eustace, from 1859 to 1868, succeeded by Rev. T. Fitzsimmons, an earnest temperance worker, who accomplished much good in the city. In addition to his efforts in behalf of morality, Father Fitzsimmons inspired his congregation with a sufficiency of his own zeal to undertake the building of an academy on Center street, at a cost of $15,000, to be managed by a religious community of sisters, to whom he donated a house upon Gifford street, where they intend to board a number of the young lady students after the academy has been opened.

Universalist.—A liberal movement was instigated, principally by the Universalists and Unitarians, in the years 1847–8, resulting in the erection of the church on Center street, now occupied by the Free Methodists. Rev. Mr. Conant was the first Pastor. The church was soon sold, and preaching was afterward held in the Masonic Hall, and later in the Free Will Baptist Church, where Rev. O. A. Skinner officiated for some time as Pastor. Mr. Skinner being called to the Presidency of Lombard University, the church declined, and no meetings were held until the Winter of 1865–6, when Rev. H. Slade re-

organized it, and the edifice now occupied at the corner of Center and Du Page streets was built. In 1871, Mr. Slade left, and was succeeded by Rev. W. S. Balch, who in turn resigned in 1876. At present, Mr Slade is supplying the church, which numbers about one hundred members.

Presbyterian.—The Presbyterian Church, of Elgin, was formed by the Chicago Presbytery (N. S.), February 8, 1853, with twenty-five members from the Congregational Church. A small building, standing on Center street, south of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was purchased, and Rev. A. W. Henderson commenced his pastorate therein in June, 1854. Leaving, in August, 1856, he was succeeded, in March, 1858, by J. V. Downs, who remained until March, 1861. The organization, meanwhile, flourished; but, owing to removals about this time, became weakened, and was dismissed.

The present organization called "The First Presbyterian Church of Elgin" was organized on the 4th of May, 1855, by the Chicago Presbytery of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, with twenty-five members. The first Board of Elders was composed of James Christie and George Kilpatrick. Rev. J. B. McCorkle was elected to the pastorate in September, 1855, and administered to the wants of the congregation until April, 1864. The house of worship, at the corner of Center street and Dexter avenue, was erected in the Spring of 1856. After the resignation of Mr. McCorkle, a vacancy occurred in the church for three years, during which it was supplied by the Presbytery. At the expiration of that time, Rev. D. C. Cooper was called to the pastorate, in May, 1867, and served until September of the following year. On the 18th of August, 1867, the congregation, with their Pastor, Mr. Cooper, withdrew from the Synod of the Reformed Church, and united with the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church (O. S.) Rev. Samuel Hare then supplied them, from October, 1869, to January, 1871; after which, Rev. Donald Fletcher supplied them, until October, 1872. During Mr. Fletcher's stay, the old church on Center street was sold to the Swedish Evangelical denomination, for $3,000, and an elegant new church erected on the corner of Chicago and Center streets, at a cost of nearly $15,000. It was beautifully furnished, and contained one of the most elegant chandeliers west of Chicago, and was surmounted by the finest bell in the city. It was dedicated to the service of God July 11, 1872, but, by a mysterious dispensation of Providence, took fire, December 5, and burned down. Its destruction was a severe blow to the society, but the present chapel was immediately commenced, and is very neatly furnished, and designed merely as a lecture room of a larger structure to be built in the near future. Rev. Robert McKenzie followed Mr. Fletcher to the pastorate, and was succeeded, in February, 1874, by Rev. W. L. Boyd, who remained until February, 1876, when a vacancy occurred until the following October. The present Pastor, Rev. Alexander Alison, then accepted a call from the congregation, and under his ministration the church has doubled during the past year. The membership is at present 160.

German Evangelical Association.—In 1855, Rev. Mr. Logschute, a missionary of the German Evangelical Association, visited Elgin and preached twice at the house of Henry Runge. Later in the same year, Rev. A. Schnacke addressed congregations of Germans in the city, and was followed by Revs. Authis, George Vetter, G. V. Lechler and Ragatz, during whose preaching camp meetings were held and a number of souls converted. The meetings were much disturbed, at first, by certain of the rabble and nondescript vagabonds who are always found about the streets of cities; and, on one occasion, an attempt was made to burn the preacher's stand, upon the camp ground; but these annoyances disappeared as their numbers increased. In 1859, under the pastorate of Rev. H. Hintze, a house was purchased of B. W. Raymond and D. Hewitt for $300, and fitted up for a church. This meeting house stood opposite the Congregational Church, on Center street, had previously been occupied by other religious denominations, but had passed into the hands of private owners. Revs. E. Schneider, Mussulman and Carl Gaztstadter followed, and afterward came Rev. C. Wagner, from 1863 to 1865, under whose pastorate the Sunday school was organized. Revs. John Kiest, V. Forkel and E. M. Sindlinger succeeded, the ministration of the latter extending from 1867 to 1869, followed by Christian during the two following years. The Free Methodists having meanwhile erected a house of worship for which they were unable to pay, it was exchanged, in 1870, with the Evangelical Association for their small building and $3,000. The pulpit has since then been filled in succession by Revs. M. Stumm, B. C. Fehr, T. Alberding, who was retained for three years, and F. Busse, the present Pastor. Membership, 150.

Episcopal.—There are no records in existence stating when church services were first held by the Episcopal denomination in Elgin. The parish was organized on Ash Wednesday February 17, 1858. Rev. J. H. Waterbury, now of Boston, was the first Rector, remaining with the parish for eighteen months, and the first services after the organization were held in the Free Will Baptist Church. Rev. F. Esch was next employed, and, after a vacancy extending over a short period, was followed by S. D. Pulford, who remained until 1860. A vacancy in the pastorate then occurred, until 1866, when Rev. D. C. Howard officiated for a few Sabbaths, but left during the year. From that date until 1870, the church continued to decline, but during that year aroused, temporarily, and employed Rev. George Wallace as Rector, who remained only until 1871. S. J. French officiated from 1874 to 1875, when, after a short interval, Rev. W. W. Estabrooke, the present Rector, succeeded. Number of communicants, eighty.

German Lutheran Evangelical, St. John's.—This church was organized upon the 1st of October, 1859. Revs. Winder and Muller were the earliest of its preachers in Elgin. On the 26th of February, 1860, the first election of Trustees took place, L. Schneidwend, John Long and Frederick Fehrman being selected to fill the important position. The building formerly occupied

by the Free-Will Baptists was purchased for $550, and was used until 1876, when the brick edifice now used was erected upon the same ground, at a cost of about $10,000. The old house of worship is still standing and used for Sabbath schools and business meetings. The names of the Pastors who have successively addressed the congregation are: Revs. F. Renecke, R. Dulon, Chas. Israel, W. Buhler, F. W. Richmann and H. F. Fruchtenicht, the present Pastor, who has officiated since 1875.

German United Evangelical, St. Paul's Church, separated from the above organization, in Elgin, on the 1st of October, 1875. Preparations were immediately made to erect a house of worship, which was commenced the same year, and finished upon the 23d of July, 1876. It cost, with the lot, $10,000. The membership has increased since its organization, from seven to thirty. Rev. R. Katerndahl was the first Pastor, followed by Rev. Gustav Koch, who still officiates.

Free Methodist.—In the Fall of 1865, Rev. C. H. Underhill, organized a Free Methodist Church, in Elgin, with four members, and, subsequently, continued his labors in the city until the Spring of 1867. Meanwhile, an elegant church building was erected on a lot purchased at the corner of Milwaukee and Center streets. This house was 40x60 feet, and building and lot cost about $7,000. The membership had been increased at that time to forty-five, and the society continued to prosper during several successive administrations. In 1870, Rev. D. M. Sinclair was appointed to fill the pastorate, and, in consequence of his mismanagement, the church greatly declined, resulting in the final disposal of their building in exchange for the one formerly occupied by the German Evangelical denomination. The present membership is about twenty.

The *Swedish Evangelical Church* was organized in January, 1870, and, in September, 1871, purchased the church formerly owned by the Presbyterians, at the corner of Dexter avenue and Center street, for $3,000. The membership, which was at first forty-five, has now greatly increased.

African Baptist.—One hundred gentlemen and ladies of color arrived in Elgin from the sunny South, in the Autumn of 1862, and their number was largely increased by arrivals in subsequent years. In 1866, the Second, or colored, Baptist Church was formed, Rev. A. J. Joslyn ministering as Pastor for some time. A portion of the old Methodist Church was purchased, fitted as a house of worship and occupied until it was destroyed by fire, on the 28th of March, 1875, since which time the Court House has been used for the same purpose. The present membership is about thirty.

The Illinois Northern Hospital for the Insane is situated in Section 23, about a mile southwest of the business portion, but within the city limits of Elgin; and the farm connected with the institution embraces 510 acres, of which 150 were donated by the citizens of Elgin, and the remainder purchased by the State. The buildings stand upon an elevation 3,000 feet from the river

bank, and seventy above the water level, thus affording a pleasing view from the upper portico of the river bend upon the east, the railroads following either bank, the smoke clouds rising from the manufactories of South Elgin below, and the clustering spires and dwellings of the more ambitious town on the north. The slope to the river bank is very gradual, and the scenery in the vicinity is of the quiet and cultivated cast so often met with in this State. The main river road passes through the farm in front of the hospital. The ground plan of the entire edifice includes a main or center building, occupied by the officers and employes, two irregularly shaped wings, of which one is occupied by male, the other by female patients, and a rear building for the domestic department and machinery. The entire frontage of the building, including the wings, is 1,086 feet; that of the main building, sixty-two feet. The main structure is four stories, the wings three stories, and the material is Dundee brick, with stone caps and sills, which give the whole an imposing appearance. There are twenty-four wards—twelve in each wing—light and airy, and supplied with bay windows and conservatories for flowering plants, while the entire hospital is equipped with all modern appurtenances for convenience, safety and health, including hot and foul-air ducts, fire apparatus, railways, and dumb-waiters for the distribution of food, dust-flues, speaking tubes, double-bladed iron fans, for forced ventilation, etc. The outline and arrangement of the Government Hospital for the Insane, in Washington, universally acknowledged as one of the best in the world, has been carefully observed in the construction of the Asylum at Elgin. The buildings were originally designed for the accommodation of only 300 patients; but, when completed, it was found that they were amply sufficient for the demands of 500, as shown by a recent report of the Trustees. In 1869, the Legislature made the first movement toward the establishment of the Hospital, by enacting a law providing for the necessary appropriation. A commission of nine persons, to wit: Samuel D. Lockwood, of Kane County; John H. Bryant, of Bureau; D. S. Hammond, of Cook; Merritt L. Joslyn, of McHenry; Augustus Adams, of DeKalb; Benjamin F. Shaw, of Lee; William Adams, of Will; William R. Brown, of Massac, and A. J. Matteson, of Whiteside, was appointed by Governor Palmer, in accordance with the provisions of this statute, for the purpose of selecting a suitable location for the proposed Northern Hospital.

Various towns of the northern counties having been visited, a careful consideration of the advantages offered by each resulted in the selection of the site now occupied. The inducements offered by the citizens of Elgin included 160 acres of land, valued at $16,000, a spring valued at $2,500, and freightage over the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad to the amount of $3,000. Three Trustees were now appointed by the Governor, to adopt plans for the buildings, and superintend their erection. The original board consisted of C. N. Holden, of Chicago; Henry Sherman, of Elgin, and Dr. Oliver Everett, of Dixon. In 1873, Hon. C. W. Marsh, of Sycamore, was substituted for Dr. Everett, and

in 1875, Edwin H. Sheldon, of Chicago, was appointed in the place of Mr. Holden. The north wing was completed first, and was opened, to receive patients, April 3, 1872, after a public and formal inspection on the 2d of February, when the Governor of the State and many distinguished guests were present, and were regaled with a complimentary dinner by the ladies of the city.

The main or center building was finished in April, 1874, and the south wing was ready for use in the following July; but, owing to a neglect on the part of the Legislature to appropriate a fund for the support of the patients, it was not opened until April, 1875. The present census of the Hospital is 500, equally divided between the sexes.

The following is a list of the officers:

President—Hon. C. W. Marsh, Sycamore.

Trustees—C. W. Marsh; Frederick Stahl, Galena; I. C. Bosworth, Elgin.

Secretary—R. W. Padelford, Elgin.

Treasurer—Hon. J. A. Carpenter, Elgin.

Resident Officers—E. A. Kilbourne, M. D., Superintendent; Richard S. Dewey, M. D., John J. Crane, M. D., Assistant Physicians; C. H. Woodruff, Clerk; Mrs. F. M. Porter, Matron; Edward Wellinghoff, Lizzie Dougherty, Supervisors.

THE ELGIN AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY

is a stock company, organized in the Fall of 1869, with a capital of $10,000. Forty-two acres within the city limits were immediately purchased, and inclosed by a fence eight feet high. The floral hall is one of the finest in the State, and the race-course and amphitheater are in an excellent condition, while the fairs, which are held annually, have always proved successful. At present the company is composed of about 300 members.

BOARD OF TRADE.

The first attempt to establish a Board of Trade in Elgin was inaugurated by Dr. Tefft during a meeting of the Northwestern Dairymen's Association, assembled in that city. A committee was appointed, at his suggestion, composed of three persons, viz.: Dr. Stone, Mark Dunham and C. C. Church, to meet at Dunham's house and form a constitution for an association, whose object should be the trade in dairy products. Twenty-seven cheese and butter factories in Kane County, and a still larger number in adjoining counties, now dispose of their products through this channel; and the organization is well known both in this country and in Europe. The sales during the year 1877, to December 12, as obtained from Dr. Tefft, who has been the President since the commencement of the organization, amounted to $1,059,000.

MANUFACTURES.

We now approach the great industries of Elgin, to which her prosperity is due. Prominent among these, though one of the more recent in the date of its

establishment, is the *Elgin National Watch Factory*. Several residents of Chicago organized, in 1864, a joint stock company, called the National Watch Company, and acting under a charter granted by the Legislature. The citizens of Elgin, being informed of these proceedings, and learning that no location for manufacturing had been decided upon, appointed a committee to ascertain the inducements necessary to secure the establishment of the buildings in their city. The committee consulted with B. W. Raymond, the President of the company, and always, as heretofore seen, the friend of Elgin; an examination of grounds about the place followed, resulting in the conclusion that those at present occupied would be satisfactory, and the offer by the company to locate thereon, if thirty-five acres were donated and $25,000 of stock taken in Elgin. Considerable difficulty was experienced in meeting these conditions, but it was at length surmounted through the wise liberality of Henry Sherman, Benjamin F. Lawrence, Walter L. Pease and Sylvanus Wilcox, and in 1866 the company moved into the new establishments, which comprised a central building three stories high, with basement 40x40; a two-story and basement south wing, 28x87; a west wing of the same height, 28x100; a one-story west wing, extending from the south wing, 25x35, for a dial room, and a one-story wing on the west, opposite the dial room, 30x65, for the engine and boiler room. A west wing was added to the front, 28x100, two stories, with basement, in 1868, and two years later the south wing was extended, 28x100, two stories, with basement. The buildings were again greatly enlarged in 1873–74. During five years and ten months from the date of the charter, the company manufactured their machinery, erected their buildings and placed 42,000 watches in the market. In five years from the commencement upon the first watch, 125,000 were manufactured, and a world-wide reputation attained. Six hundred hands are employed, nearly one-half of whom are ladies.

A Woolen Mill was erected in 1844, five stories high, 80x34 feet, and for three years employed a large force of operatives. In 1856, it was sold to Harvey & Renwick. The latter then became the sole owner, and for some time previous to 1866, it had been on the decline. In that year it was purchased and enlarged by the Fox River Manufacturing Company, which has since then employed from forty to fifty hands, and made from 300 to 500 yards of cloth per day. The machinery is valued at $100,000. A brick block, 50x80 feet, was erected by the Company in front of the factory, in 1870, and is used for stores and newspaper offices.

Gronberg, Bierman & Co., commenced the manufacture of agricultural implements on River street, near Division street, in 1870. Their specialty is the National Combined Reaper and Mower, but a large amount of general casting and repairing is likewise done.

In the same year, O. Barr & Son commenced the making of agricultural implements on the same street, and have won a deserved celebrity for the manufactured articles.

The year 1870 seems to have been unusually productive of manufacturing establishments, which brought wealth and a name to Elgin, for aside from the above the *Elgin Iron Works* were established during that year, and have since employed about thirty hands regularly.

The Elgin Butter Company also dates from 1870, and has made an aggregate of 144,000 pounds of butter and 190,000 pounds of cheese per annum. The former commands the highest price in market.

The Milk Condensing Factory commenced operations four years earlier, under a company of which Gale Borden, whose name will be handed down to posterity as the inventor of the process, was President. In 1868, Mr. Borden and his associates in New York purchased the stock, and the company name became "The Illinois Condensing Co." The same Company controls the Borden Condensed Milk Company, the New York Condensed Milk Company—both in New York—and the Borden Meat Preserving Company, at Borden, Texas. The factory at Elgin is the largest of these establishments, employs thirty men and twenty-six women, and pays out $8,000 per month.

Mr. Borden died in 1874. His biography will be found upon another page.

The vast proportions which the dairy business has assumed in Elgin have given employment to several companies, established for the manufacture of dairy goods, viz.: vats, engines, boilers, cans, churns, pails, etc.

The Elgin Packing Company, established in 1870, is devoted to canning fruits and vegetables, and employs about one hundred and fifty men, women and boys during the packing season.

Besides these, there is a great array of manufactories of various products, some of them extensive, but which our limited space will prevent us from more than merely mentioning. Among them are two tanneries, one of which employs from eighteen to twenty hands; the boot and shoe manufactory of Russell Weld, established by Groce Brothers & Co. in the Fall of 1873, and which employs ten workmen; a number of large wagon and carriage shops; three flouring mills, and minor shops in almost endless variety. In fine, there are few cities, large or small, which possess so many institutions as Elgin calculated to bestow a universal fame. Her streets are well paved, and lighted by the Elgin Gas Company, her business blocks imposing, her schools and churches an honor, her opera house, erected in 1870, unusually good for a place of the size, while no less than four fire companies and a police force protect her property. Several secret societies furnish social enjoyment for the few, a number of the more public associations form resorts for the many, a military company, and last, but not the least important, three good cornet bands delight the ear with music.

No accurate census reports of the population can be referred to, but it may be safely estimated at between 7,000 and 8,000.

DUNDEE TOWNSHIP.

Joseph Russell and Jesse Newman, from La Porte County, Indiana, accompanied by the wife of the latter, who acted as their cook during the journey, came to Fox River in October, 1834, and at length found their way to land, now farming a portion of the township of Dundee, where they took up a claim. After remaining a few days, they retraced their steps to the Hoosier State; and, having spent the Winter there, returned about April (1835), with their families, thus becoming the first white settlers of the township. While preparations were being made for building a house, the families lived in a tent pitched on a tract of land near Carpentersville, upon which the residence of Mr. Marshall was erected in later years.

Mr. Jesse Miller, who settled in 1834, in Cook County, and now resides in Algonquin, McHenry County, states that he assisted Newman in raising a log cabin upon that tract during the Spring of 1835, and that there was then not another house in Dundee. There were wigwams, however, and they were still inhabited when the Oatmans arrived, a year later, as will hereafter appear. Some time after Newman's habitation had been completed, Mr. Russell built a log cabin upon the East Side, which remained until within three years, a few rods below the brick yard. Newman died after a residence of a few years. Like a majority of the other settlers, the Newmans and the Russells were in only moderate circumstances at the time of their arrival, and had left civilization with the hope of bettering their condition. They, therefore, experienced most of the inconveniences incident to new settlers, but possessed an advantage over some, from the fact that they owned teams and a few cattle; both families were scions of the "Old Dominion" stock.

Later in the Summer of the same year, Thomas Deweese, living in McLean County, Illinois, left his home without any previous preparation, informing his wife that he was going bee-hunting. Days and weeks passed before he returned, and then he appeared as suddenly as he left, and told of adventures which he had had in an unsettled part of the country several days' journey to the North, whither he had resolved to immigrate. This unsettled region was the present township of Dundee; and before Fall he had removed all of his effects there. Few men figured more extensively in the early settlement. He was exceedingly enterprising; possessed of an adamantine constitution and all the hardy qualities which contribute to form the successful pioneer; but his friends say that he was unscrupulous in many of his proceedings. Arriving early, as has been seen, he laid claim to a vast extent of territory, embracing all the best claims in the township, upon which he erected, or pretended to erect as proofs of his ownership, a log house, a majority of which could not have been used as habitations by any forms of animal-life, requiring more extensive shelter than the native wolves or gophers. He then surrounded himself with a gang of

pugilists, plug-uglies and nondescript vagabonds, who obeyed him in all things; and, with their aid, expelled from his claims any man attempting to settle thereon without first having purchased of him. This custom gave rise to many broils and fights, but by far the greater number of the settlers preferred to buy of him rather than defy his wrath.

In May, 1835, Mr. A. R. Dempster located on the East Side, on a farm now owned by George Giddings. Mr. Dempster is still one of the most respected residents of Dundee Village, and we are indebted to him for some of the incidents of pioneer life which follow. He states in an article entitled "Reminiscences," which recently appeared in the Dundee *Record*, that after crossing Fox River, at Ketchum's Woods, the first man whom he met was Mr. Newman, and that the names of the settlers within three or four miles were Mr. Russell and wife, son Joseph and son-in-law Jesse Newman, John Jackson, Dr. Parker, Mr. Moore, Mr. Burbank and George Taylor on the West Side, while upon the East Side were Benjamin Irick, Mr. Van Asdell, Jesse Miller, at Miller's Grove, and the Hawleys, a little north of that point. Thos. Dewecse, already mentioned, came that Summer, as did Gen. McClure, who became the first Postmaster, at McClure's Grove, in 1837, and John M. Smith, to the north of him.

The post office took the name of the grove, and the Postmaster's record may be found in the annals of the last war with Great Britain. At Hoosier Grove, southeast of Dundee, there were several settlers at this time, among them the Hammers, Branhams and others, from Indiana.

Prominent among the Pottawattomie Indians, who still lingered, in meager numbers, along the river, was a chief by the name of Nickoway, who, with his followers, inhabited a cluster of wigwams a little below where the brickyard now lies. This once powerful tribe had dwindled to an insignificant hamlet of hucksters and beggars. They visited the whites almost daily, bringing honey, game and fish, which they willingly exchanged for flour, rum and tobacco, generally giving the settler a good bargain. But they were no less importunate when they had no articles of exchange, and deemed beggary as honorable as trade.

Mr. Jesse Oatman, who will receive further notice in the sketch of Dundee Village, relates a curious incident of a visit which he and several of the other settlers made to the Indian wigwams, shortly after his arrival. They found the families comfortably situated, for Indians, with four or five acres of land in cultivation, about eighty rods below the brickyard. There were six huts and perhaps twenty-five Indians. As the strangers entered the dwelling of the principal warrior, the mother of the family was engaged in plucking the feathers from a sandhill crane, which one of her relatives had shot. This operation was quickly performed as she merely pulled the larger feathers from the wings and tail. She then poured a few beans into a kettle of water, doubled up the bird, without any further dressing, and with head, smaller feathers and entrails

in their natural position, placed it upon the beans, to stew, and hung the kettle over the fire. This was the first Sunday dinner which Mr. Oatman saw prepared in Dundee, and it is scarcely necessary to add that he took occasion to leave before it was cooked, regardless of the earnest solicitations of the hospitable squaw that he should remain and eat.

Another settler states that, upon stopping, at a somewhat later date, at the Indian settlement, a younger and fairer Pocahontas was busy making corn bread. The dough was placed in the pan or kettle, and as it was not sufficiently moist to be readily moulded into a smooth surface, the tidy maiden spat upon her hands and thus worked it into the proper shape. Each of these anecdotes is fairly illustrative of the real domestic habits of the many Minnehahas immortalized in song; while, for a true portrait of "Lo" himself, a darker chapter would be required than can be given in a History of Kane County.

About 1835, Henry Smith and Mr. Freeman located west of Dundee Village, where George Giddings now lives. The Ashbaughs, upon what is now the McNeal place, were likewise among the earliest in this region. On the 28th of June, 1835, Catharine Dempster, afterward Mrs. Malcomb McNeal, now deceased, was born at her father's old homestead, and was the first white child born in Dundee Township. At this time, there was no physician for a circuit of many miles, the man mentioned above as Dr. Parker not being a regular practitioner. His wife, however, had attained some reputation among the pioneers as an *accoucheure*, and was generally employed in their families.

About 1836, the population of the township was increased by the arrival of the Bucklins, Mr. Manning, George W. Browning, George Hall, Mr. Bangs and the Perrys. John Allison and William Wilburn were in the township, and assisted in building Deweese's mill, the same year. Mr. Welch settled with his large family upon the East Side.

The first death in the township was that of the aged father of Thomas Deweese, in October, 1836. The body was laid at rest on the East Side upon a hill which overlooks the surrounding country, and now forms a part of the Hull estate. A marble slab was raised to mark the spot, and, although no fence protected it and the lot at length became a pasture, the time-blackened stone stood unbroken through the storms and changes of more than forty years until, in 1877, it was removed, with the remains, to the burying ground.

A number of new arrivals, in 1837, rejoiced the earlier squatters with the hope that Dundee might at one day be as populous as the Eastern and Southern homes which they had left. Among these new comers were William Hall, a Scotchman, who founded the fine nursery; G. Hoxie, who settled in the Fall on a farm now owned by William Lampkin, and T. H. Thompson, who settled on the West Side and was for many years County Commissioner, the first Supervisor, and a man highly honored. The year 1838 witnessed the arrival of C. V. Carpenter, Daniel, his brother, and W. R. Heminway, now Postmaster in Dundee Village.

Mervin Tabor

AURORA.

Among the earliest marriages in the township were those of Alexander Gardiner with Sallie Miller (1837), and Capt. Jamison to a daughter of Gen. McClure. The first physician was Dr. John R. Goodnow, from New Hampshire, who purchased a claim, embracing about eight hundred acres, of Thomas Deweese, in 1837.

In 1839, G. W. Bullard, from Massachusetts, settled on the East Side. Mr. Dempster states that, of those in the township when he came to the country, scarcely an individual is now living. This genial Scotchman is a brother of the celebrated ballad singer and composer, W. R. Dempster, and many of his townsmen contend that, in his younger days, his voice was fully equal to his more illustrious kinsman's. It was customary, years ago, to call for a song from him on general public occasions, and he invariably elicited the heart-felt applause of the assemblies. Once, he had hurried from home to attend a political meeting, forgetful that he was liable to be called upon, and without doffing his farm suit. When it became known that he was present, some merciless granger shouted the name "Dempster!" and it was immediately taken up on all sides, and he was obliged to emerge from his place of concealment and go to the front in his old clothes. "He appeared confused, at first," said our informant, "as he commenced to sing 'A Man's a Man for a' That,' but as he came to the line 'Our hodden gray, and a' that,' he raised his head and sung as he had seldom sung before. Clear and full rose his voice, and many an old settler hears the echoes of that song to this day. The man *was* the man for a' that, and he was a man possessed of all the generous impulses and the high sense of honor peculiar to the true sons of Old Scotia." His fiery temper and impulsive nature often caused him trouble, but he was ever ready to make full reparation for any wrong committed under their influence, and several amusing anecdotes are told illustrative of this disposition.

On one occasion, while he was busy near his house, a neighbor's horse, which had given him great trouble, came near him and commenced pilfering. Mr. Dempster dropped his axe, and, driving him away, returned again to his work. Raising his head, after a few moments, he beheld the horse returned and again in mischief. Without a moment's thought, he hurled the axe at him. It described a number of curves through the air and, descending, hit the beast, severing the hamstring and entirely ruining him. The unfortunate perpetrator of the deed, who had repented before the helve had left his hand, went immediately to his neighbor and frankly related the whole circumstance, offering to pay for a portion of the horse, as he looked upon the act as accidental. But the provoked neighbor failed to discover the accident, accused him of wilfully destroying his property, and claimed restitution for the full value. Mr. Dempster then agreed to pay whatever arbitrators, chosen by each of them, should decide would be right. The men were named, and, having rendered a verdict to the effect that he was holden for the entire cost of the animal, about $125,

he paid it without a murmur. It must be understood that such a sum was enormous to a settler of only limited means.

On another occasion, an ox, belonging to Mr. Russell, had given Mr. Dempster much annoyance, by breaking down his fence and eating his corn. He had repeatedly complained to the owner, and at length told him, that if his ox broke into his field again, he would make beef of the animal. Mr. Russell laughed at him, not thinking, for a moment, that he would put the threat into execution. Mr. Dempster found the ox in the corn field, the next morning, eating, as usual; and without a moment's reflection, seized his rifle and shot him through the body. As in the horse trouble, he went immediately to the owner, and offered to pay all damages; but Mr. Russell was not so easily conciliated. He was a powerful man, while Mr. Dempster was rather beneath the medium height, and he accordingly proposed to take vengeance upon the spot. Mr. Dempster, knowing that he was no match for his angry neighbor, excepting in a foot-race, led him a journey up a neighboring hill, in which the more portly man soon lost breath, and he was able to talk with him in safety. It was then agreed that the ox should be butchered; that Mr. Dempster should purchase a quarter of the beef, and that the remainder should be peddled out among the neighbors. In this manner, more than the estimated value was obtained. About half a mile below the village of Dundee, one Davis attempted to build a dam at a very early day—hired a number of men to work for him, and partially dug a mill-race—but possessing no means sufficient to complete it, he suddenly left the country and his debts, and hied him for parts unknown. The township of Dundee was surveyed under the direction of the United States Government, by William Melbourn, in April, 1840.* Some years after this event, an incident occurred near Dundee Village, which awakened the sympathy of the entire neighborhood. Mr. James Howie was splitting rails near the river, when his son, about 14 years old, entered a boat with a boy about his own age, the son of James Sherrer. Mr. Howie cautioned them, and then continued his work, while the boys rowed to the opposite bank, amused themselves there for a short time, and started to return. When they had nearly reached the land, Mr. Howie's attention was attracted by an unusual splashing. Raising his eyes, he observed the boys tetering the boat in sport, from side to side, and while he yet looked, it capsized. Neither of the boys could swim; and after a short struggle, both of them drowned. The bodies were recovered, and buried with unusual ceremony.

About twenty-four hours after the burial, three medical students from a college which need not be named called upon Dr. Abner Hager, who was living in the village, was well acquainted with the occurrences, but not bound by ties of relationship, or especial friendship to the families of the deceased, and represented to him that they wished his assistance in obtaining the bodies secretly for the dissecting table, as they were in perfect health until the accident occurred,

* From a copy of the Surveyor's field notes, in the possession of Rev. A. Pingree, of Pingree Grove.

and were therefore unusually valuable from a scientific standpoint. Powerful inducements were offered for his cooperation, but to his lasting honor, be it told, he refused, threatening exposure if they made the attempt. They left him with execration, and Mr. Jesse Oatman having been informed of their designs, watched the graves until no further protection was necessary. The doctor is now living in Marengo, McHenry County. The first school in Dundee was taught in 1838, upon the hill on the east side of the river, by Miss Amanda Cochrane, now Mrs. Moses Wanzer, who had come to the township late in the Fall of the previous year, with Marshall Sherman and Cyrus Larkin, who settled two and a half miles west of the village. Since then, the township has steadily progressed in its educational facilities. It contains at present twelve school districts, three having been consolidated to build the graded school house in Dundee Village. Three of the school buildings are constructed of stone, two of brick and the remainder of wood. The school tax for the year 1877 was $8,075.

A cheese factory was erected in the Spring of 1877 by Sidney Wanzer, two miles and a half from the village, on the West Side. It is a good wooden building and has a fair patronage. Another was built in the same year and on the same side of the river, four miles from the village, by J. T. Mason. It is a large wood and stone structure and is doing an extensive business. Milk is purchased of the patrons. The year 1877 seems to have been unusually productive for cheese factories, and on the 1st of May one built by Jesse Oatman & Sons commenced operations on the West Side, nearly opposite Carpentersville. It is 28x44 feet in dimensions, exclusive of the engine room, and has a capacity for 10,000 pounds of milk *per diem*. The proprietors purchase of the farmers. Dundee is one of the best dairy townships in the United States, and further statistics of the vast quantities of milk manufactured and shipped from its depot will be found in connection with the village history. Many of the farms are excellent, and one owned by Mr. William Sutfin has taken the premium as the best kept farm in the county.

Passing up the east bank of the river from Carpentersville, the tramp will behold a peculiar building, among the trees, upon the opposite side. The dome which comprises the entire structure is covered with tin, which, glistening in the sunlight, renders it visible for a long distance. It was built in 1856 as a Spiritual church, under the direction of a medium. E. W. Austin, Leister Woodard and Henry Petrie were the Trustees. It cost about $1,000; was built by subscription, but never successfully used for the purpose for which it was designed, and is now a dwelling.

The township is the most northeasterly in the county, is crossed by the Fox River Branch of the Chicago and North-Western railroad, is bounded on the north by McHenry County, on the east by Cook, on the south by Elgin Township, and on the west by Rutland, and contained, by the census of 1870, 2,079 inhabitants.

DUNDEE VILLAGE

was laid out in 1836, for John Oatman and sons, Thomas Deweese and Thomas L. Shields, by Mark W. Fletcher, County Surveyor. Oatman and Shields had come from McLean County, Ill., in the same year, the former being the father-in-law of both Deweese and Shields. Joseph Russell was the first settler in the village. In the Spring of 1836, Thomas Deweese commenced the erection of the Spring Mills, which are still in successful operation. The motive power was obtained from several large springs upon the East Side, a much cheaper mill site than the river bank, as the power in that stream at this point is not good. The Spring Brook, however, tumbles down a height of forty feet, furnishing excellent facilities for moving an overshot wheel, and thousands of bushels of grain have been ground there since operations were first commenced in the old building. The settlers hailed its establishment with rejoicing, for no other institution was as much needed. It passed from Deweese's possession into the hands of Isaac Rice, since which time it has been owned by various proprietors, and is now operated by Charles Nolte, who uses steam power during a part of the year.

The Oatman family was one of the most prominent among the early settlers in this region. They came, originally, from Kentucky, and at the time of their immigration to Dundee, consisted of John Oatman and wife, sons Joseph, Hardin, Clement, Jesse, Ira, William, James, John, Jr., Pleasant and three daughters. The family, with the exception of Jesse, removed, in company with Deweese and Shields, to Texas in 1849, where John, Sr., died November 29, 1877, near Austin, at the age of 90. Joseph, also, has been in his grave for many years. Clement is a clergyman in Texas; Hardin is a physician in Missouri, and John, Jr., a farmer in the same State. Jesse, who came to the village in 1837, is a merchant in Dundee, and the traveler may wander the country through without finding a more genial gentleman or one more generally respected in his town. He was a soldier in the Black Hawk war, and assisted in burying the mutilated victims of the Indian Creek massacre in what is now Freedom Township, La Salle County. Ira Oatman is now an eminent physician in Sacramento, Cal.; William is practicing the same profession in Austin, Texas, and Pleasant is a resident of Denver, Colo. Solomon Acres and Seth Green were among the settlers whom they found in Dundee Township at the time of their arrival. The Oatmans brought a small stock of goods to the place, when they came, which they offered for sale in the first building erected upon the West Side, or Dundee proper. This house was a frame one, no log cabin having been built, at any time, within the limits of that village. It stood on the northeast corner of Block 12, across the street from where the Baptist Church now stands. It changed proprietors several times, and finally burned, L. N Bucks being the last owner.

The first hotel upon the same side of the river was opened by Hardin Oatman about 1838, who was succeeded by Henry Townsend. About 1840, a hotel was opened on the opposite side by David Hammer.

In 1838, Increase Bosworth opened a store, and subsequently forming a partnership with Mr. Edwards, sold a large amount of goods during the following years. The first bridge at Dundee was built in the Winter of the same year. It was a wood structure, and, having been carried off in a freshet, was replaced by one which was at length removed for the iron one which still spans the stream. A grocery and liquor shop was opened by David Hammer, near the Spring Mills, about the time that the hands were engaged in building the latter. About this time it became apparent to the few settlers in and about Dundee that the place might, at some future day, need a name. A meeting was accordingly called for the partial purpose of determining what it should be. Various ones were suggested, but when at length a young Scotchman, named Alexander Gardiner, a laborer upon the mill, suggested "Dundee," the name of the place that from whence he came, it received a majority of votes. It was on this occasion the building was erected afterward converted into a hotel, and kept for many years by Jesse Oatman. Among the settlers who came while the mill was in process of completion was one who hired as a day laborer, pretending to no special skill of any kind. It was soon discovered, however, that he was an educated man and a good physician. His name was Goodnow, already mentioned as the first physician in the town. He was elected one of the first Justices of the Peace, presided over many claim trials, and was long well known in the northern part of the county. Seth Green was also a Justice of the Peace as early as 1837. About 1838, Rev. D. W. Elmore, from Fayville, preached the first sermon in the village, in Messrs. Oatman's store. The first teacher has already been mentioned. The second was a Mr. Burbank, who came to the place with Dr. Goodnow, and is now Dr. Burbank, of Chicago. In the Spring of 1839, several of the settlers clubbed together and built the first school house in the village. The next building of the kind was constructed of brick, and built upon the land now occupied by the residence of George H. Bullard, the builder being A. C. Kibby, who still lives in Dundee. It was put up by a tax upon the district, and used until the erection of the elegant Union School, which is now the pride of the town, and was the result of a combination for building purposes of Districts 5, 8 and 9, or East and West Dundee and Carpentersville. It was built in 1872–3, stands in the north part of the village, on the west side of the river, cost $20,000, is well graded, and under the management of Prof. M. Quackenbush.

The last claim-fight in this township, so noted at an early day, for difficulties of the kind occurred early in 1839, when Eaton Walker, from one of the New England States, settled on a fractional eighty on the East Side, lying partially within the present village limits, and previously claimed by Thomas Deweese. There had been no improvements upon the land, and Mr. Deweese had not the

slightest right to it. After Walker had commenced the foundation of a house, he was visited by the man who claimed the greater part of the township, and informed that he was trespassing upon his property, and advised him to leave it. Walker replied that his own right was superior, as he had made the first improvement and held possession. A short time elapsed, when David Hammers appeared upon the scene, claiming that Deweese had deeded the property to him, and ordering Walker to leave. But the unterrified Yankee continued his labors, assisted by his brother-in-law, Mr. Hemenway. Threats and maledictions were poured upon him, but in vain; and the cellar of the house had been nearly completed, when a gang of men, with teams and rails, came on from the country and commenced fencing the field. Thomas Deweese headed them, and they were well supplied with liquor and exceedingly noisy. Mr. Walker repaired to Elgin and procured the assistance of a young Constable, John Lovell, but the rioters only laughed at him and proceeded with the fence. It was about 9 o'clock in the morning when they commenced—there were between fifteen and twenty of them—and they continued their operations, meanwhile reviling Walker and Hemenway until about 2 in the afternoon, when the former, who was a man of few words, told them to "quit." As no notice was taken of this order, Mr. Lovell was requested to perform the duties of his office, in which he signally failed, being shoved back with contempt by the mob, while Sol Acres and Sam Hammers commenced making warlike demonstrations toward Walker, Deweese standing near, meanwhile, and urging them on. Walker defended himself with ease, for he was one of the most powerful and athletic men in that region, when Hammers picked up the limb of a tree and broke it over his arm, and Acres joined in the attack without further hesitation. Deweese had been approaching Hemenway during this time, and now, having reached a favorable position behind him, dealt him a blow upon the cheek which knocked out one of his teeth and laid him senseless upon the ground. Just as he fell, he states that he saw Walker, who was still struggling against the two brawny assailants, draw a knife from his pocket and plunge it into Acres' neck. A stream of blood gushed from the wound, and he dropped without another blow. Walker raised the knife again to deal a quietus to Hammers, but that worthy, thinking that "discretion was the better part of valor," wisely withdrew. Not so with Deweese, however. He was as bold a man as the country afforded, terrible in a fight, and accordingly he seized a rail and would have leveled Walker to the ground had he not rushed toward him and caught it as it was descending, and stabbed him twice upon the head. Deweese was then content to stand back, with threats that he would kill Walker and assurances that he was not afraid of him. Walker assured him that he would not leave a breath in the body of the next man who approached him with malicious intentions. The rioters took their wounded from the place, and he was left in possession of the field. An attempt was afterward made to indict Walker for assault with murderous weapons. Deweese was one of the Grand Jury, but was excused from taking part in the

consideration of the case, and a verdict of no cause of action was the result. This was the most sanguinary claim fight which ever occurred in Kane County. Walker died at his home in the village in the Fall of 1876, and Deweese has slept in a Texan grave for years. His family still reside in Texas, and one of his sons was a Captain in the Confederate army. Mr. Hemenway is Postmaster in the office which was established in the village upon its removal from McClure's Grove. When past 50 years of age, he enlisted and served throughout the late war without losing a day in the hospital.

Company I, of the Fifty-second Illinois, organized in Geneva, was composed, to a great extent, of Dundee men, who did gallant service for their country in her life struggle.

A Congregational Church was organized in the place about 1839, followed a little later by one of the Baptist denomination. In 1841, the former had become sufficiently strong to build a house of worship, which was abandoned for a new brick building, erected in 1853. There were but eleven members at the time of the organization. Now there are about one hundred. The Baptists formed a church early, and built a frame edifice in the same year as the Congregationalists, but have rebuilt since the war. The Methodist Episcopal Society erected a cheap building about 1844, and in 1856 replaced it by the frame church still used. As early as 1848, the Episcopalians held their first religious services in Dundee, Rev. Mr. Philo officiating; but it was not until 1864 that regular services were commenced by Rev. Peter Arvedson, in the Congregational Church. When the Baptists left their building, it was purchased by this society for $450, and repaired. There are now about twenty communicants. The Rector from Elgin officiates. The German Methodist Episcopal organization purchased, in 1874, a church built years before by the Scotch Presbyterians, a society which had been but short lived. At the time of the purchase, the German society had been in existence in the place a number of years. Rev. F. Mertin was the first preacher. There were now about twenty members, the number having remained nearly unchanged since the organization. The German Lutheran Society was established some two years previous to the above denomination, and held the first preaching in the school house on the East Side, the first clergyman being Rev. Henry Serfling. In 1864, a house of worship was built of the beautiful brick for which the town is so justly noted, and the church has probably the largest membership of any in Dundee. The same society erected a school house in 1874, on the East Side, in which instruction is given in the German language, by two teachers, to about seventy-five pupils. Among the first Germans who came to the village were Henry Havercampf, Henry Bartling, Anton Bummelman, John Bauman and Charles Rover. At present, the East Side is settled mainly by the Teutonic race. The Dundee people claim that they cannot support a lawyer, and the facts seem to justify the statement. It is a village where peace and harmony prevail; still in the years which have passed several gentlemen of the legal profession have made

their homes there. And whether the town was more prone to iniquity then, or whether their presence rendered it less so, doth not appear. The first of these gentlemen was C. B. Wells, about 1841, and since then C. C. Hewitt and E. W. Vining have successively taken his place for limited periods. The first cooper was Allan Pinkerton, whose fame as a detective has since spread to every hamlet and house from Nova Scotia to Texas. At the time of his arrival in Dundee, his goods were left at the hotel, about a block from Oatman's corner, where his shop stood, and he had not sufficient money to hire them carted, but took them to their destination on a wheelbarrow.

In 1842, H. E. Hunt drove a team from the State of New York to the township, and three years later, commenced keeping grocery in a store built at a cost of only $75, where his dwelling stands. He now occupies the finest business block in Dundee, which was erected in 1871, on the West Side. It is built of the Dundee brick; contains Hunt's extensive dry goods store, a bank, and the printing office of the Dundee *Record*. The manufacture of brick has been, during the past, the most important industry of Dundee. The clay is of a superior quality; and the brick, when burned, are of a delicate cream color. The business was commenced as early as 1852, near the house of Jesse Newman. Subsequently, Hull & Gillett manufactured them for a time, upon the West Side; and later, the same parties operated a yard where the Methodist Episcopal Church now stands, on the opposite side. About twenty-five rods south of this point, E. H. Hager & Co. are now manufacturing them. Several millions of brick, from Dundee, were used in the building of the Insane Asylum, at Elgin. From three to four millions of them have been made in the village yearly, and the clay is practically inexhaustible. About 1844, a foundry was built on the East Side, by A. C. Kibby and William Carley, who operated, for a short time, employing five or six hands; but the business proving unsuccessful, was discontinued, and the building is now used as a pump factory, by Mr. D. Waterman.

The newspaper history of Dundee has been extensive, considering the size of the town, and commenced about 1855, when a Mr. Farnham published, for a short time, the "*Dundee Advocate.*" Some eleven years later, the "*Dundee Weekly*" was commenced by Mr. P. Sevick, and was continued a number of years, being owned, at one time, by C. P. Thew, and purchased of him, in the Spring of 1871, by R. B. Brickley. In 1875, the "*Dundee Citizen,*" formerly the *Algonquin Citizen*, commenced its brief career in the village, under the editorship of George Earlie; but after a single year, was removed to the center of journalism, Elgin, and sold, at length, to J. Stoddard Smith, who published it, until recently, as the *Elgin Free Press*. It is now owned by Taylor & Van Gorder. On the 29th of March, 1877, S. L. Taylor, of Elgin, published the first number of the "*Dundee Record.*" Dr. Cleveland, of Dundee, a gentleman of rare culture, was employed as editor, and later, in the same year, purchased the establishment of the proprietor. It is now an eight-page paper, with

a supplement, containing scientific, educational and home departments—each under special assistant editors—and as a family paper, is one of the best of the numerous publications in the country. Circulation, about 500.

As already shown, Dundee is one of the greatest dairy regions in the country. Aside from the butter and cheese factories already mentioned, one was built in the village, in the Spring of 1874. It is a large building, constructed mainly of wood and owned by a stock company. The stock is valued at $6,000, and the patronage extensive. Six or seven of the largest dairies in the township send their milk to the condensing factory, in Elgin, and the freight upon the milk shipped direct from the Dundee depot to Chicago may be seen by the following statistics:

For January, 1877	$1,774 08	For July, 1877	$2,445 80
February, 1877	1,714 68	August, 1877	2,207 70
March, 1877	2,041 38	September, 1877	1,835 46
April, 1877	2,003 76	October, 1877	1,918 62
May, 1877	2,348 28	November, 1877	1,728 06
June, 1877	2,403 72	December, 1877	1,919 76

A single milk ticket, paying for the transportation of eight gallons, costs nineteen and four-fifths cents.

In 1877, a steam grist-mill was built upon the East Side, near the railroad depot, and is operated by George Taylor. Previous to its last erection, it was twice destroyed by fire within the space of a year.

Dundee, East and West, is composed of two separate villages, having a President and Council for each side, but they are so closely connected geographically and socially, that it has been deemed expedient to devote but one chapter to both. They are situated southeast of the center of the township, about five miles north of Elgin, in a portion of the valley unusually rugged and beautiful.

VILLAGE OF CARPENTERSVILLE.

A mile northwest of Dundee lies the Village of Carpentersville. Here the valley widens, and the railway which followed the river to the village below diverges to the east at that point, leaving the more northerly place with no thoroughfare but the wagon road. Yet Carpentersville possesses advantages which more than offset this inconvenience and has gained a name as a manufacturing center. The village was first settled in 1837, by Daniel G. and Charles V. Carpenter. In the Spring of 1838, John Oatman & Sons and Thomas L. Shields built a mill-dam there, with the intention of conveying the power to Dundee, and about the same time erected a saw-mill and commenced converting the surrounding forests into lumber. Valuable black walnut logs were drawn there from Plum Grove, Cook County, and the patronage was equally extensive upon all sides. The mill was sold early to George J. and S. H. Peck, who sold it to Joseph Carpenter, from Providence, R. I., uncle of the present proprietor.